



UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016 with funding from  
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries







From

Santiago P. Cahill, Secretary-General of the American Irish  
Historical Society, 132 East 16th Street, New York City.

Please acknowledge receipt







*Reproduced by Anna Frances Levins*  
PRESENT HOME OF OUR SOCIETY

# THE JOURNAL

*of*

## *The* AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

JOHN G. COYLE, M.D.  
EDWARD C. McGUIRE, LL.D. } EDITORIAL  
VINCENT F. O'REILLY } COMMITTEE

VOLUME XXI  
FOR YEAR 1922

132 EAST SIXTEENTH STREET  
NEW YORK, N. Y.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1922

973.06

A3128j

v. 21





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
OFFICERS, 1922 .....	9
ANNUAL MEETING, 1922 .....	11
Report of Treasurer-General .....	17
Report of Secretary-General .....	19
Report of Nominating Committee.....	27
TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL DINNER .....	33
Address of Pres.-Gen. J. I. C. Clarke.....	34
Address of Norman Thomas.....	37
Address of Padraic Colum.....	47
Address of Rev. J. F. X. Murphy, S.J.....	53
Address of Hon. J. B. Sullivan.....	66
HISTORICAL PAPERS	
INTRODUCTION BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN, HISTORIOGRAPHER .....	78
PATRICK McCANN, HERO OF THE BORDER, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> Historiographer .....	79
SERGEANT PATRICK CAVANAUGH, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE REVOLU- TION, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer.....	86
PATRICK HOGAN, SCHOOLMASTER AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer.....	89
MAJOR PATRICK CARR AND CAPTAIN PATRICK MCGRIFF, TWO GALLANT OFFICERS OF THE GEORGIA CONTINENTAL LINE, by <i>Michael J.</i> <i>O'Brien</i> , Historiographer .....	93
CAPTAIN PATRICK O'FLYNN, FRIEND OF GENERAL GEORGE WASH- INGTON, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer .....	97
THE MURPHYS IN VIRGINIA, PATRICK MURPHY, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE VIRGINIA CONTINENTAL LINE, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , His- toriographer .....	103
THE KELLYS, BURKES AND SHEAS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer.....	107
THE FIRST REGIMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—THE MOST FAM- OUS BODY OF MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY, by <i>Michael J.</i> <i>O'Brien</i> , Historiographer .....	111
FRANCIS McDONNELL, A SON OF ERIN, CAPTURED THE ENGLISH FLAG AT STONY POINT, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer.....	118
THE CUMBERLAND COUNTY PENNSYLVANIA MILITIA IN THE REVOLU- TION, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> , Historiographer.....	121
AMERICAN-IRISH PROMINENT IN NEW JERSEY STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT, by <i>W. H. Mahony</i> .....	125
THE IRISH ELEMENT IN NEWARK, N. J., by <i>W. H. Mahony</i> .. ....	131
WILLIAM C. KINSELLA, by <i>Herbert D. A. Donovan, Ph.D.</i> .....	146
CORNELIUS MAHONEY, BLIND MUSICAL TEACHER AND INVENTOR, by <i>Herbert D. A. Donovan, Ph.D.</i> .....	154

	PAGE
THOMAS FITZ SIMONS, PATRIOT, SOLDIER, STATESMAN, by <i>Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A.M., LL.D.</i> .....	159
THE COLONIAL IRISH, by <i>Humphrey J. Desmond</i> .....	165
SOME PRE-CIVIL WAR IRISH MILITIAMEN OF BROOKLYN, N. Y. by <i>William Harper Bennett</i> .....	172
THE MAN WHO CARRIED THE MESSAGE TO GARCIA, by <i>Harry H. Dunn</i> .....	180
THOMAS ADDIS EMMET BURIED IN GLASNEVIN CEMETARY IN DUBLIN, by <i>William Hasset</i> .....	186
CAPTAIN JAMES BURNS .....	188
BRYAN LEFFERTY AND HIS LETTER TO CONGRESS, 1776, contributed by <i>George Francis O'Dwyer</i> .....	191
IRISH ADVERTISERS IN THE BOSTON "GAZETTE," 1765, contributed by <i>George Francis O'Dwyer</i> .....	192
THE SUSPENSION OF ESEK HOPKINS, COMMANDER OF THE REVOLUTIONARY NAVY, by <i>John G. Coyle, M.D.</i> .....	193

#### NECROLOGY

COL. ROGER F. SCANNELL, by <i>F. F. Scannell</i> .....	236
RIGHT REV. PATRICK JAMES DONAHUE.....	241
JOHN G. O'KEEFFE .....	243
CHIEF JUSTICE EDWARD F. O'DWYER.....	244
COL. DANIEL E. MCCARTHY, by <i>Daniel F. McCarthy</i> .....	249
HON. THOMAS S. O'BRIEN, by <i>Hon. Daniel F. Cohalan</i> .....	256
WILLIAM GORMAN .....	258
BRIG.-GEN. J. R. MCGINNISS.....	259
REV. TERENCE J. SHEALY, S.J.....	259
FRANK S. GANNON .....	263
MAJOR JOHN FRANCIS MURTAUGH .....	264
FORM OF APPLICATION .....	277
MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY....	279
CONSTITUTION OF AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....	306
GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY .....	309

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PRESENT HOME OF THE SOCIETY.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
BALLINAMONA CASTLE, NEAR DONERAILE, COUNTY CORK.	
FAMOUS RESIDENCE OF THE NAGLE FAMILY.....	13
CLOUGHER HOUSE, NEAR DONERAILE. DWELLING OF GAR-	
RETT NAGLE, COUSIN OF DR. JOHN T. NAGLE.....	26
LIEUTENANT COLONEL A. S. ROWAN.....	180
ROUTE OF LIEUT. ANDREW S. ROWAN TO CUBA AND RETURN	
WHEN HE TOOK HIS FAMOUS MESSAGE TO GENERAL GARCIA	185
HON. JOHN G. O'KEEFFE .....	243



American Irish Historical Society



# OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY 1922

---

## PRESIDENT-GENERAL

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
159 West 95th Street, New York City.

---

## 1ST VICE-PRESIDENT-GENERAL

JOHN J. LENEHAN,  
192 Broadway, New York City.

---

## 2ND VICE-PRESIDENT-GENERAL

HON. EDWARD J. GAVEGAN,  
51 Chambers Street, New York City.

---

## 3RD VICE-PRESIDENT-GENERAL

HON. JOHN J. MURPHY,  
2 Marble Hill Avenue, New York City.

---

## TREASURER-GENERAL

COL. LOUIS D. CONLEY,  
132 East 16th Street, New York City.

---

## SECRETARY-GENERAL

SANTIAGO P. CAHILL,  
132 East 16th Street, New York City.

---

## LIBRARIAN AND ARCHIVIST

VINCENT F. O'REILLY,  
46 Adams Place, Glen Ridge, N. J.

---

## OFFICIAL PHOTOGRAPHER

ANNA FRANCES LEVINS,  
34 West 51st Street, New York City.





## 1922 ANNUAL MEETING

The Twenty-fourth Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society, held at the Hotel Astor on Monday evening, February 20, 1922, was called to order by President-General Joseph I. C. Clarke.

It was voted that the reading of the minutes of the Twenty-third Annual meeting and calling the roll be dispensed with.

The first business before the meeting was the reading of the annual report of the President-General.

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL FOR 1921-22

Unrest, depression, economic struggles, almost world-wide marked the story of 1921. All Europe floundered in the hideous aftermath of the great war. Victors and vanquished alike were sinking under colossal war-debts, and struggles for continued existence. Revolts, murders, conspiracies terrorized the peoples. It became a battle for mere life. Hunger, nakedness ravaged what actual war had spared. In our own United States, depression ruled.

Though wanting the acuteness of Europe's fearful problems, industries moved but slowly forward. Unemployment, money scarcity were the cry of the common people. Vast sums were nevertheless sent to the suffering peoples of the world. Public relief of the suffering fought at home with the people's hunger in the cities.

In the homeland of our Irish race 1921 was the sanguinary climax of its seven centuries of battle with the English invader. Beyond all belief, the embattled Irish held firm their lines against the assaults of the British army, its legions of constabulary and hosts of infamous mercenaries, driving the latter from the open country, taking hundreds of barracks and forcing the police to shelter in cities and large towns. And when in rage and despair the armed, munitioned invader came forth in armored cars for vengeance, volleys from thin lines of Irish rifles fired from ambush over and over drove them back again. Cowardly ex-

peditions for the burning of crops, villages, towns, creameries, failed to shake the fury of the men in the field. The Irish forces of Sinn Fein did more than hold their own. They presented to the world the solid front of a united nation. When England called for the election of members of Parliament to put the grudging Home Rule Act of 1920 into effect, Sinn Fein by a single gesture and without the casting of a single ballot chose the candidates and all refused to sit in the English Parliament! For all this unparalleled devotion, this courage of demigods, this perfection of organization and discipline, due credit must sometime be given to its organizers, but now we can glory in them all, leaders and led, the young, the bold, the heroic in the stuff of all the fighting Sinn Fein, aflame in its morning glory. So at a standstill, England proposed a truce. The truce led to a conference. The Conference led to a treaty, and the Irish Free State emerges in the beginning of 1922. To some in America as to some in Ireland this does not seem all that Sinn Fein fought for; to a majority in Ireland it suffices. For it gives Ireland a chance to test English faith to the uttermost since it put Ireland's government, North and South, wholly in Irish hands—while it withdraws wholly the English army, police and mercenaries from all Ireland save the two-thirds of Ulster. My own belief, as is fully known, is whole-heartedly in its favor for the chance it gives Ireland to make an Irish Ireland throughout, and bearing in mind the truism of the ages, "There is no finality in politics." In other words the Irish Republic, first visualized by the United Irishmen in 1798, when they took the crown off the Irish harp and made a green flag, given a fleeting life in the Fenian oath, to which I swore over fifty years ago, and now the basic cry of the Sinn Fein, will rise an actual power acknowledged by the world when the time is ripe for it. I bar no man's differing opinion, but humbly and sincerely stand by my own.

The progress of the American Irish Historical Society has not on the whole risen level with our hopes of a year ago. The fine house, No. 132 East 16th Street, bequeathed us by Dr. John T. Nagle was then in the Society's hands, but difficulties in remodelling it for our use arose persistently on every hand. Our means were limited, and the Building Department wished to press operations upon us calling for more than the cash available. It





*Reproduced by Anna Frances Levins*

BALLINAMONA CASTLE

Near Doneraile, County Cork. Famous Residence of the Nagle Family.

took long to bring about an adjustment, and an end was only reached after material concession by the Society very late in the year. Meanwhile a competition among contractors had been held and one selected by our efficient Building Committee headed by Mr. John J. Murphy. Immediately, therefore, on the necessary permits reaching us a contract was entered into and signed for the Society. It is understood that the undertaking including the furniture and fixtures will bring the total cost probably to \$22,000. Reports from the building to date show the contractors at work, excavating finished, and construction pushed forward although work is but six weeks in hand. It should be possible to transfer the entire activities of the Society to this new home sometime in May. Let us fervently hope so.

The great promise in the Society's future, its immeasurably increased facilities and usefulness to members when the Sixteenth Street house shall be completed, should, one believes, encourage all actual members to pay promptly their surely moderate dues—five dollars a year—and go afield among their acquaintances for new members. This spirit has not been wholly wanting, but there have been enough laggards to make a saint surprised. The laggard is a poor proselytiser. Steps were taken to enforce the payment of monies long due with some effect, but the laggards, unstirred, still remain many. It should not be forgotten that 1921 was for a large contingent a year of close means; that the surplus above actual living was simply non-existent with many.

The membership must be stimulated on a deliberate plan. A committee charged with the specific task must be authorized composed of men with a heart in the work and who can devote attention to it, and with a certain credit voted for necessary expenses. Experience has shown that well-directed work in this direction pays the Society employing it. We soon will have inducements that never before could be held out—that nowhere else can be duplicated at the price. These must be enumerated and stressed. Our membership is invited to suggest names for the Committee and to help it in every way by sending in names of men and women desirable to reach. The Knights of Columbus have men of great organizing abilities who could help, and many men of its rank and file are accessible for our membership. There are "County" societies with fine material for us. The Gaelic



League is another body for profitable propaganda. In fact the man or woman who can and will furnish the proposed "Membership Committee" with the directory of any group or society of Irish-born or descended American citizens will do a great service to the Society. Our members are besought to give this subject of membership thought and help.

It was characteristic of the depression of the year 1921 that no enthusiasm could be raised in the Executive Council for the holding of a Field Day. It is, however, to be hoped that 1922 will see a hearty revival of the significant festal gathering so useful in fixing the historic status of Irish born or descended personages of the past in living memory.

Many funerals of deceased members were attended, however, by officers and members of the Society.

Our Secretary-General's report will convey to our members some faint idea of the excellent and the indefatigable that combine in Mr. Santiago P. Cahill. Running chattily through the story of the year's activities without mentioning more than a fraction of the duties he covers, at least three of the events he mentions are notable in their way for the manner in which they were carried through. In two of these, one regarding the Society's action in the exhibition known as "America's Making" and concerned especially in the Irish race display pictured there; the other Father Duffy's Jubilee; while the Executive Council did not think these were matters permitting permanent use of the Society's funds, it was managed in this way—An appropriation was made in each case, and, on appeal to the members, the amount was restored to the treasury by subscription. Another matter that I can safely mark for applause is the bargain secured in a purchase of furniture for the new home. For \$500 were secured a great carved table, 21 chairs and other articles. The chairs alone are valued at over \$1,000.

The Treasurer-General's report for 1921 in its simplicity and clarity witnesses the fine quality that Col. Louis D. Conley has brought to bear on his task. It, however, emphasizes the necessity dwelt upon in the Secretary-General's report of hard work in the double line of getting new members and constraining our older members to pay up cheerfully. No one who has joined our Society would care to see it fail, but there is clear danger in

the thought that gifts or bequests may for the instant be relied on by careless members to carry on the Society. Such splendid evidence by the well-to-do and generous of acute interest in our work looks generally toward providing new and special facilities for advancing our Society outfit whether in particular studies or professional demonstrations of results achieved and are intended by donors to pay the cost thereof. These gifts in fact place on the Society the often expensive duty of caring for them, and it requires and invites a constant stream of new blood in the membership. Properly then and only then with increased membership can real progress be made. Our present position illustrates this strongly. The great benefactions have put a real expense on the Society at large, and only increased and live membership can meet it. Let me repeat then that every member must learn the lesson, and bend his energies to seeking new members and promptly pay his own indebtedness. Our membership should at least be doubled during the coming year. And be it remembered that the funds accruing from Life membership can only be applied to the Society's expenses through the interest on their investment.

It is sad to report that the health of the famous Historiographer of the Society, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, suffered serious inroads from overwork during the past year, and that the utter loss by fire in his home of valuable, irreplaceable manuscripts aggravated terribly his nervous condition. Compelled to seek refuge from work of all kinds in Virginia, it is pathetic to know that at his first moment of betterment there, he spent three weeks among the Richmond archives in richly rewarded search for traces of Irish Celts settled in the state for three centuries before the Revolution. That search will be the father of a new series of Mr. O'Brien's books, of which I have been privileged to read what he has written so far of the first, devoted to Virginia. I can assure the membership of the Society that the hand which wrote the well-known "A Hidden Phase of American History" has retained all its penetration and power. It absorbed me. His continued presence in the office he has honored is no doubt assured, but I recur to my proposition of a year ago—an endowment fund for the Chair of American-Irish Research, the income enabling the Society to give Mr. O'Brien an adequate

salary. It should be started at once in the hands of a committee to interest men of means of our own race in the project. It is to be expected that the usual appropriation will be voted this year.

The material services of Dr. John G. Coyle in editing the Volume of the Journal of the Society and writing ably for its pages deserve more than passing notice. It was decided early in 1921 that the next issue of the Journal should be brought up to date by carrying the part devoted to the Society through two years instead of one. It has been carried out thanks to Dr. Coyle's efforts, and henceforth the issue devoted to the passing year will be issued in the year itself while the Society's events, banquet and so on, are fresh in memory.

It remains to me to say how grateful I am for the confidence of the Society in me as President-General. It has held me nine years in the position, long after I had felt that the principle of rotation in office should be respected. I am and have been conscious that a President-General could do more than I with the best will in the world, have done, but I have held to one belief that the official family must so conduct itself that confidence in the Society's cleanness, solidity, reliability, and strict economy must be cultivated by act and speech. In that with a succession of brilliant fellow-workers, I feel I have succeeded. That confidence inside and outside the Society has been a powerful asset. It is my sole boast, and its utterance here will I trust be forgiven. Beyond that I am fortunate in living so long in the Society's affections, which I honestly return many times.

I am, however, apprised that with a wholly generous motive, the Nominating Committee has, utterly unsought by me, placed my name in its list once more for President-General, that I may actually present the new home to the Society as I had hoped a year ago. Words fail me in appreciating this great sign of honor, whether or not the Society in its annual meeting at its good pleasure endorses the recommendation.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, President-General.

February 20, 1922.

Mr. Daly moved that the report of the President-General be accepted and placed on file.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, we shall now have the report of the Treasurer-General.



Col. Conley read a report of the Dinner Committee showing a surplus of \$83.55, and his annual report as Treasurer-General as follows:

## TREASURER-GENERAL'S REPORT

## TO THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS FOR THE YEAR  
ENDED DECEMBER 31, 1921

## RECEIPTS

Cash on hand January 1, 1921.....		\$ 3,302.76
Membership Fees:		
New Memberships .....	\$ 470.00	
Old Memberships .....	3,456.20	
Life Memberships .....	1,150.00	\$ 5,076.20
Bequest—Dr. John T. Nagle .....		10,000.00
Real Estate:		
Rentals .....	\$ 902.00	
Other Receipts .....	500.00	1,402.00
Interest Revenues:		
Investments .....	\$ 785.62	
Daily Balances .....	201.08	986.70
Advances Repaid .....		489.50
Sundry Receipts .....		<b>5.65</b>
<b>TOTAL RECEIPTS .....</b>		<b>17,960.05</b>
<b>TOTAL .....</b>		<b>\$21,262.81</b>

## DISBURSEMENTS

Office Rent .....	\$1,480.00
Salaries .....	1,578.00
Postage, Telephone, etc.....	115.39
Stationery and Printing .....	788.02
Advertising—Notices, etc. ....	167.76
Publishing and Distributing Annual Journal .....	2,696.51
Deficit Annual Banquet .....	187.39
Insurance .....	91.60
Engrossing Resolutions .....	82.00
Historian .....	125.00
Miscellaneous Expenses .....	96.00

Additions to Library .....	131.47	\$ 7,539.14	
Advancement:			
America's Making .....		500.00	
Dr. John T. Nagle House:			
Legal Expenses .....	\$ 697.00		
Taxes and Water Rental .....	1,049.87		
Repairs, etc. ....	59.30		
Furniture and Fixtures .....	500.00	2,306.17	
TOTAL DISBURSEMENTS .....		\$10,345.31	\$10,345.31
Balance on hand December 31, 1921.....			10,917.50
TOTAL .....			\$21,262.81

## STATEMENT OF CONDITION—DECEMBER 31, 1921

## ASSETS

## CASH:

## General Fund:

Metropolitan Trust Company.....	\$2,154.29
Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank.....	501.58
Building Fund .....	6,344.57
Foundation Fund .....	1,917.06

TOTAL .....	\$10,917.50
-------------	-------------

## SECURITIES OWNED:

\$1,000 New York City 4s, 1936.....	\$1,006.56
1,000 New York City 4s, 1955.....	966.56
1,000 New York City 4s, 1959.....	1,014.94
1,000 New York City 4¼s, 1960.....	1,013.89
1,000 New York City 4¼s, 1962.....	990.47
3,000 U. S. Liberty I—3½s .....	3,000.00
2,500 U. S. Liberty II—4¼s .....	2,500.00
10,000 U. S. Liberty III—4¼s, .....	9,152.25

TOTAL .....	\$19,644.67
-------------	-------------

FURNITURE AND FIXTURES .....	1,495.00
------------------------------	----------

## REAL ESTATE:

No. 132 East 16th Street, New York City.....	34,000.00
--	-----------

## SUNDRY ASSET:

Advancement—America's Making .....	10.50
------------------------------------	-------

TOTAL ASSETS .....	\$66,067.67
--------------------	-------------

## LIABILITIES

None .....	Nil
------------	-----

EXCESS OF ASSETS OVER LIABILITIES.....	\$66,067.67
--	-------------

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the very explicit report of our Treasurer-General, what is your pleasure?

Mr. Lenehan moved the acceptance of the report and that the President-General appoint a committee to audit the books of the Society. (Motion carried).

MR. LENEHAN: I move the appointment of Mr. William O'Connor as Secretary Pro Tem.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: The next order of business is the reading of the report of the Secretary-General, and due to the fact that our able Secretary is not with us this evening owing to sickness at home, and we extend to him our sympathy, I will ask Mr. Daly if he will read the report of the Secretary.

Mr. Daly read the report of the Secretary-General as follows:

#### SECRETARY-GENERAL'S REPORT TO THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The undersigned begs leave to submit the following as his report for the year 1921 as Secretary-General of the American Irish Historical Society.

The Annual Meeting of the Society was held at the Assembly Rooms of the Society, 37 West 39th Street, Borough of Manhattan, City of New York, on the 22nd day of January, 1921, and the report of the Nominating Committee was received and the following officers duly elected for the year 1921:

President-General, Joseph I. C. Clarke  
Vice-President-General, John J. Lenehan  
Secretary-General, Santiago P. Cahill  
Treasurer-General, Louis D. Conley  
Historiographer, Michael J. O'Brien  
Librarian, Vincent F. O'Reilly  
Official Photographer, Anna Frances Levins.

A full report of the meeting is set forth in the Minute Book of the Society.

The Annual Banquet of the Society was held on Saturday evening, January 22, 1921, at Delmonico's. This was a departure in that heretofore the Society has usually held its banquets at the Waldorf-Astoria but as the Society could not secure

adequate accommodations at the Waldorf for the evening of January 22nd, the Dinner Committee determined to hold the banquet at Delmonico's. The dinner was a great success. All those who attended seemed to be well pleased although the atmosphere was different from the Waldorf. The diners had the pleasure of listening to Hon. James A. Reed, United States Senator from Missouri, who delivered a notable address, the subject being "The Great Century of American Democracy." The Rt. Rev. Thomas J. Shahan, D.D., Catholic University, delivered a learned discourse, the subject of his topic being "The Future of American Democracy." Mr. James Brendan Connolly, the noted author of sea stories, spoke on "Irish Seamen," notably those engaged in the fishing industry with whom he personally had come in contact with while visiting in Maine. Mr. James M. Wall delivered an address on "Post-Bellum Propaganda." A full report of the speeches delivered at the Dinner and the proceedings had, will be set forth at length in the Annual of the Society for 1921.

During the year 1921 no Field Day of the Society was held. The officers of the Society did not deem the condition of the times warranted undertaking the holding of a Field Day. Conditions in the country, socially and in the business world being so unsettled they thought it best not to attempt having any function of this character during the year. This by no means is to be taken as an indication that the officers of the Society do not consider that the "Field Days" idea should be abandoned.

As in the year 1920 Hon. Judge Thomas Z. Lee of Providence, represented the Society at the Annual Banquet of the Irish Charitable Society of Boston held on the 17th of March, 1921. The Charitable Society, which is a kin to our Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, was good enough to extend an invitation to the American Irish Historical Society to be represented at its Banquet and the officers of our Society deemed no worthier representative could be chosen than Judge Lee of Providence to attend in behalf of our Society. Judge Lee very kindly and graciously consented to attend in behalf of the Society.

The Society received during the past year from various organizations various publications and annuals from members and kindred Societies, the following of which is a list:

<i>Title</i>	<i>Author</i>	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Donated by</i>
Photographic History of the Civil War	F. T. Miller	10	J. I. C. Clarke
The Story of the Irish Race	Seumas MacManus	1	Col. L. D. Conley
The American Commission on Conditions in Ireland (Interim Report)		1	J. I. C. Clarke
Anthology & Bibliography of Niagara Falls	C. M. Dow, L.L.D.	2	N. Y. State Library
Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association	Vol. XVII	1	N. Y. State Library
Lives of the Irish Saints	O'Hanlon (Vol. VIII)	1	A. F. Levins
Civil List, State of New York	E. A. Werner	1	A. F. Levins
Who's Who in New York—1904		1	A. F. Levins
Who's Who in America—1901-1902		1	A. F. Levins
Irish Catholic Genesis of Lowell	O'Dwyer	2 copies	J. I. Clarke
N. J. First Citizens and State Guide	Scannell	1	J. C. Connolly
The North West Co.	G. C. Davidson	1	Univ. of Calif.
Early Days in Kansas	S. W. Eldridge	1	Kansas State Historical Soc.
Bulletin of the Newport Historical Soc.		4 copies	
Constitution and By-Laws, Union Co. His. Soc.		1	Union County Historical Soc.
New England Historical & Genealogical Register		4	New England Hist. & Genealogical Society
Year Book, Dutchess Co. Historical Society		4	Dutchess Co. Hist. Soc.
Missouri Historical Review		3	State Historical Society of Mo.
The Quarterly Journal		2	N. Y. State Hist. Association
Southwestern Historical Quarterly		4	Texas State Hist. Assoc.
Proceedings, The Cambridge Hist. Soc.		1	The Cambridge Hist. Society
The Wisconsin Magazine of History		5	State Historical Soc. of Wisc.
The Washington Historical Quarterly		5	Wash. Univ. State His. Soc.
The Struggle of the Irish People	Eamonn de Valera	1	
A List of Books on Modern Ireland in the Public Library of the City of Boston		1	Boston Public Library

<i>Title</i>	<i>Author</i>	<i>Volumes</i>	<i>Donated by</i>
A few Cold Facts		1	American Trade Defence Com.
Historic Elizabeth (1664-1914)		1	J. C. Connolly
America 4/9/21 (Ireland today)		1	The America Press
The Liberty Bell		2	Soc. Sons of the Revolution in the State of Calif.
Report of Public Service Comm. State of N. Y. 1920		1	
Papers of the San Francisco Comm. of Vigilance of 1851	Mary Floyd Williams	-	University of Calif. Press
History of the San Francisco Comm. of Vigilance of 1851	Mary Floyd Williams	-	University of Calif. Press
Current History, December, 1920, January, 1921		2	
Report, Library of Congress 1920 and 1921		2	
Publications, Library of Congress		1	
Classification, Library of Congress		1	
References on Income Tax Library of Congress		1	
My Impressions of New Poland	W. C. Boyden	1	
Upper Silesia and Poland	Vincent Rzynowski	1	Polish Consulate
Economical Conditions of Upper Silesia and The Policy of the German State	Dr. E. Romer	1	Polish Consulate
The Polish Nation	W. Lutoslawski	1	Polish Consulate
Bolshevism and Poland	W. Lutoslawski	1	Polish Consulate
The Pilgrim Tercentenary Celebration		1	University of Ill. Press
Bound Vol. of "The Citizen" 1854		1	John S. Daly
The Society Purchased During the Year the Following Books:			
The McCarthys in Early History	M. J. O'Brien	1	
Catholic Encyclopedia		1	set
Annuaire, Universite Laval		2	copies
Ireland's Claim	Eamonn de Valera	3	copies
The Peace Negotiations in Ireland	J. C. Walsh	1	copy
Ireland To-day	Hon. F. P. Walsh	1	copy
Idle Thoughts on Ireland	Jerome K. Jerome	1	copy

The Executive Council has held four meetings during the past year.



The total membership of the Society at present is Annual Members, 1260; Life Members 147, and 4 Honorary Members. During the year 1921, 40 Annual Members were elected and the Life Membership was increased by 24 members. During the year 1921 the Society lost through death the 17 members, as follows:

Rt. Rev. Henry A. Brann, D.D., L.L.D., Matthew P. Breen, N. Y. City, John Buckley, Helena, Montana, Harvey Cassidy, Syracuse, N. Y., Col. Michael J. Dady, Brooklyn, N. Y., Franklin M. Danaher, Albany, N. Y., Right Rev. Matthew Harkins, Providence, R. I., Miss Mary C. Kenna, New York City, Dr. Frank A. McGuire, New York City, Hon. P. J. McCarthy, Providence, R. I., Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey, Notre Dame, Ind., Hon. George O'Neil, Binghamton, N. Y., Michael Piggott, Quincy, Ill., James T. Ryan, New York City, Hon. P. J. Scully, New York City, Myles Tierney, Hoboken, N. J., Hon. Edward D. White, Washington, D. C.

The Society has received from the executors of the last will and testament of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet the books relating to Ireland or Irish matters which the Doctor bequeathed to the Society. A list of these books is hereto annexed and marked "A." As the Society has no facilities to take physical possession of these books or the storage of them, the executors of Dr. Emmet very kindly consented to let them remain in storage in the Emmet Building, 95 Madison Avenue, New York City, where the books are now, ready to be delivered at any time that suits the convenience of the Society. Needless to state the Society carries insurance on these books in the Emmet Building.

A public exhibition was held by the Department of Education of the State and City of New York, entitled "America in the Making." This consisted of an exhibition and pageant at the 71st Regiment Armory, 34th Street and Park Avenue, and ran from the 29th of October to November 12th. The exhibition consisted of booths arranged around the hall portraying the development of America according to the racial groups. The Irish group was a very creditable representation and elicited favorable comment from all who saw it. Besides preparing this booth The Irish Committee held an "Irish Night" at which exhibitions of Irish dancing was given by groups of children from the

various parochial schools of the City of New York and addresses made by our distinguished fellow members His Grace Archbishop Hayes and the Hon. W. Bourke Cockran. The American Irish Historical Society pledged the sum of \$500 for the purposes of defraying expenses of the Committee in charge of the Irish Section, as, of course, the expense in connection with the work was quite heavy. After the pledge and the payment of this amount, a circular was sent out to various members of the Society calling their attention to what had been done in this respect and requesting contributions in order to reimburse the Society for the amount of its pledge. In a very short time almost the full amount pledged was raised by voluntary contributions from the members of the Society, but the President-General and Col. Conley each made contributions which prevented any deficit being charged to the Society.

The Society was represented as a box holder at the Silver Jubilee Celebration of Father Francis P. Duffy, which was held at the Hippodrome on Sunday afternoon, Dec. 4, 1921, and although the weather was most unfavorable there was a great demonstration for our fellow member.

The Society has not gone into its new home, No. 132 East 16th Street as it had hoped to, during the year 1921. This was brought about by the numerous delays in connection with getting possession of the building, resulting from the tactics of the tenant, who was in under a lease from the late Dr. Nagle. The lease under which he occupied the premises provided that it could be cancelled on three months' notice with the payment of a bonus of \$500.

Mr. John J. Lenehan, 1st Vice-President, the Secretary-General and Mr. Henry Hesse from the office of the Secretary-General made a tender of the \$500 to the tenant and served a notice requiring possession of the premises. The tender was refused. The Law Committee, through Mr. Edward J. McGuire, then instituted dispossess proceedings against the tenant to obtain possession of the property. After a great many adjournments the case was finally tried and judgment given in favor of the Society. From this judgment, tenant appealed to the Appellate Term of the Supreme Court, First Department, and much to the astonishment of the officers of the Society, he, the tenant, ful-



filled the requirements in order to perfect the appeal, namely, by depositing three months' rent in Court. The appeal came on to be heard in its usual course and resulted in the judgment being affirmed and the tenant being required to deliver possession to the Society. Even at this the tenant did not want to vacate and it was necessary to employ a City Marshal to expedite the removal of the tenant's effects from the premises. All of these proceedings not only took time but they delayed the preparation of the plans by the architect as he could not make adequate drawings for the necessary alterations until the building was empty and he had free access to same. The only redeeming feature of the whole matter was that the Society did not have to pay the \$500 and got three months' rent which, under other circumstances, it would not have received. The thanks of the Society are due Mr. Edward J. McGuire as Chairman of the Law Committee for the energetic way in which he handled the whole proceedings in behalf of the Society.

Plans were finally drawn embodying the alterations as suggested by the Building Committee consisting of John J. Murphy, Chairman; John F. O'Rourke, Thomas J. O'Reilly, P. J. Brennan, Watson Vredenburg, Jr., and James A. McKenna and from the Executive Council Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke, Santiago P. Cahill, Col. Louis D. Conley and Vincent F. O'Reilly. These were filed with the Building Department by the architect, Mr. James W. O'Connor. After the plans were submitted a good deal of delay was experienced in getting the approval of the Building Department to the proposed alterations. In fact, it seemed as if this never could be accomplished. The final result was that the Building Department, instead of requiring the entire building to be fireproofed, was satisfied to have a fireproof stairway enclosure constructed from the cellar to the roof, that is to say, the present stairway, which is to be utilized in the building when altered, to be enclosed in fireproof walls so as to be entirely separate from the rest of the building except at the landings where doorways are provided for and in this form the plans were finally approved and passed by the Department. This did not take place until the month of December, 1921, when as a matter of fact, they should have been passed at least six months sooner.

Immediately on the approval of the plans by the Building Department final estimates were obtained for the proposed alterations and on the 11th day of January, 1922, the contract was signed for the alteration of the building, the contractor being David J. Martin of Columbus Circle. This contract was signed in behalf of the Society by the President-General, the Treasurer-General and the Secretary-General pursuant to a resolution of the Executive Council. The contractor is now engaged on the work of alterations and has made considerable progress considering the condition of the weather since the time that the contract was entered into.

The Secretary-General attended all the meetings of the Building Committee. He also had numerous interviews with Mr. O'Connor, the architect and with Mr. John J. Murphy, Chairman of the Building Committee and others in connection with trying to expedite the getting of the plans through the Building Department, all of which, of course, entailed a good deal of work and consumed a considerable amount of the Secretary-General's time which, of course, he was only too willing to devote to the matters of the Society.

The Secretary-General has been in communication during the year with various chapters throughout the country and has received a great many communications from members and non-members in relation to the work of the Society.

The report of the Secretary-General would not be complete without some word of appreciation for the able and substantial assistance rendered the Society by Miss Mary C. Donelin, the Assistant-Secretary. She has been most painstaking and faithful in looking after the interests of the Society and most interested in its work and welfare and has cheerfully worked early and late in order to accomplish the work in hand and the thanks of the Society are due to her for her able and faithful assistance.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Dated, New York, January 28th, 1922.

SANTIAGO P. CAHILL,  
Secretary-General.

MR. O'NEILL: I move that the report be received and placed on file. (Motion carried).



*Reproduced by Anna Frances Levins*

CLOUGHER HOUSE  
Near Doneraile  
Dwelling of Garrett Nagle,  
Cousin of Dr. John T. Nagle



PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, I will now ask the Chairman of the Nominating Committee to read his report. Mr. Daly will you read your report?

Mr. Daly read report of the Nominating Committee as follows:

### REPORT OF NOMINATING COMMITTEE

To Joseph I. C. Clarke, Esq.,

President-General and to the Executive Council of  
The American Irish Historical Society.

The Nominating Committee duly appointed at a meeting of the Executive Council of the American Irish Historical Society to make nominations for the offices to be filled at the annual Election of the Society to be held on the 20th day of February, 1922 do hereby report the following names selected by it to fill the following offices respectively:

President-General,	Joseph I. C. Clarke, N. Y. C.
1st Vice-Pres.-General,	John J. Lenehan, N. Y. City.
2nd Vice-Pres.-General,	Hon. Edw. J. Gavegan, N. Y. C.
3rd Vice-Pres.-General,	Hon. John J. Murphy, N. Y. City.
Treasurer-General,	Col. Louis D. Conley, N. Y. City.
Secretary-General,	Santiago P. Cahill, N. Y. City.
Librarian and Archivist,	Vincent F. O'Reilly, M'tclair, N.J.
Historiographer,	Michael J. O'Brien, N. Y. City.
Official Photographer,	Miss Anna Frances Levins, N.Y.C.

### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL

The above officers of the Society, and the following:

Hon. Chas. Scanlan,	Milwaukee, Wis.
Hon. Daniel F. Cohalan,	N. Y. City.
James L. O'Neill,	Elizabeth, N. J.
Patrick Cassidy, M. D.,	Norwich, Conn.
Thomas S. O'Brien,	Albany, N. Y.
Hon. Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Patrick T. Barry,	Chicago, Ill.
Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell,	Boston, Mass.
Hon. John J. Irving,	Binghamton, N. Y.
R. J. Donahue,	Ogdensburg, N. Y.

John G. Coyle, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Edward H. Daly,	N. Y. City.
John G. O'Keeffe,	N. Y. City.
Hon. Frank S. Gannon, Jr.,	N. Y. City.
Hon. Alfred J. Talley,	N. Y. City.
Edward J. McGuire,	N. Y. City.
Henry L. Joyce,	N. Y. City.
Edward M. Tierney,	N. Y. City.
Constantine J. MacGuire, M.D.,	N. Y. City.
Patrick A. Philbin,	Archbald, Pa.
Michael F. Sullivan, M. D.,	Lawrence, Mass.
Hon. Edward F. McSweeney,	Framingham, Mass.
Hon. Alfred M. Barrett,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Hon. John W. Goff,	N. Y. City.

## STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS

Arizona,	T. A. Riordan,
California,	Robert P. Troy,
Colorado,	James J. Sullivan.
Connecticut,	Capt. Laurence O'Brien.
Delaware,	John J. Cassidy.
Florida,	J. J. Sullivan.
Georgia,	Michael A. O'Byrne.
Illinois,	John McGillen.
Indiana,	
Iowa,	Jerry B. Sullivan.
Kansas,	Patrick H. Coney.
Kentucky,	James Thompson.
Louisiana,	Rev. Michael Kenny, S. J.
Maine,	Charles McCarthy, Jr.
Maryland,	Michael P. Kehoe.
Massachusetts,	Cornelius J. Corcoran.
Michigan,	Cornelius Corbett.
Minnesota,	C. D. O'Brien.
Mississippi,	Dr. R. A. Quinn.
Missouri,	Hon. O'Neill Ryan.
Montana,	Rt. Rev. M. C. Lenihan.



Nebraska,	Rev. M. A. Shine.
New Hampshire,	James F. Brennan.
New Jersey,	Col. David M. Flynn.
New York,	Rt. Rev. John Grimes.
North Carolina,	Michael J. Corbett.
North Dakota,	E. I. Donovan.
Ohio,	Thos. Plunkett.
Oregon,	J. P. O'Brien.
Pennsylvania,	Thomas Hobbs Maginness, Jr.
Rhode Island,	Michael F. Dooley.
South Carolina,	William J. O'Hagan.
South Dakota,	Robert Jackson Gamble.
Tennessee,	Joshua Brown.
Texas,	Richard H. Wood.
Vermont,	Thomas Magner.
Virginia,	Daniel C. O'Flaherty.
Washington,	William Pigott.
West Virginia,	Rt. Rev. Patrick J. Donahue.
Wisconsin,	Thomas J. Neacy.
Wyoming,	Eugene McCarthy.

#### OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS

Canada,	Leo. D. Ryan,	Montreal.
Dist. of Columbia,	Rev. Patrick J. Healy,	D. D.
Ireland,	Count G. N. Plunkett,	Dublin.
Australia,	Most Rev. Daniel Mannix,	
	D. D. L.L.D.,	Melbourne.
Philippine Islands,	Most Rev. Michael A. O'Doherty,	Manila.
	Edward H. Daly,	
	Chairman Nominating Committee	

Dated New York, February 20th, 1922.

JUDGE COHALAN: I rise to to say a word in regard to the passing of Professor Thomas S. O'Brien of Albany. He was a man of great literary ability, an old and valued member of the Society; a man who always stood for the best of our race and I think the Society should give a rising vote of sympathy for his death.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL CLARKE: Gentlemen, you have heard the motion that the meeting give a rising vote of sympathy for the passing away of our old friend Professor Thomas S. O'Brien. All in favor signify by saying "Aye", contrary minded "No". (Motion carried).

All members stood up.

MR. LENEHAN: Mr. Chairman, I move the name of William J. Colihan of New York as a member of the Executive Council to take the place of the late Professor Thomas S. O'Brien. (Motion carried).

MR. DALY: The Nominating Committee offers the name of Mr. William J. Colihan for member of the Executive Council in place of the late Professor Thomas S. O'Brien.

DR. COYLE: I move that the Secretary be instructed to cast one ballot for the election of all the names submitted by the Nominating Committee.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: Gentlemen, you have heard the motion. All in favor so signify by saying "Aye", contrary "No". (Motion carried).

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: The report of the Nominating Committee has been accepted and the Secretary announces that he has cast one ballot for the election of all the names submitted thereon and these members are hereby declared as unanimously elected to their respective offices.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: I touched in my report, because I am in a difficult position, on my name being placed in nomination for the Presidency. I have said for several years past that each should be my last, and every year I have been bobbing up again. Each year I have been hoping to say to the Society; "There is your new home: now go in peace". I had fully expected that would be the experience of the Society for me, but from a very direct but unsought source, came my nomination as President-General. I lay my little strength at your feet, and that is the story. I have no words to thank you, and I ask you to look upon this as my final appearance in the Chair.

The admission of new members being the next order of business the following list of applicants was read by the Secretary, all of whom by unanimous vote, were duly elected:



## LIFE MEMBERS.

DELANEY, HON. JOHN H., 248 Washington Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
McALEVY, JOHN F., Pawtucket, R. I.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.

MURPHY, ANDREW E., 225 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
O'GORMAN, WILLIAM J., 194 Horton St., City Island.  
DOWLING, GEORGE J. S., 113 East 39th St., New York City.  
HERRON, CHARLES E., Anchorage, Alaska.  
O'BRIEN, DENIS R., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
FARRELL, JOHN F., 126 Liberty St., New York City.  
KENNEDY, RODERICK J., 2043 Ryer Ave., New York City.  
O'LEARY, REV. PATRICK, 88 Convent Ave., New York City.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: I will now read an amendment to the Constitution, Section 4 of Article 6, copy of which has been mailed to all members of the Society:

"The Executive Council shall hold at least four meetings during each year, namely on the second Tuesday of February, the second Tuesday of May, the second Tuesday of October and the second Tuesday of December and at such other times as may be designated by the President-General or any one of the Vice-Presidents-General, in the event that the President-General is unable to act in the matter."

Col. Conley moved and seconded by Dr. Coyle the adoption of the amendment as read. (Motion carried).

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: Now we will know positively the time of the meetings of the Executive Council.

Mr. O'REILLY: We are now in possession of a permanent home and have received many valuable books in the bequests of the libraries of the late John D. Crimmins and the famous library of the late Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet and an appeal should be made to the members of the Society for the acquiring of such other libraries or collections as may be disposed of from time to time in different sources. This is merely a suggestion that might be taken up by the Society.

MR. O'KEEFFE: I think that is a very good idea.

JUDGE COHALAN: I move that Mr. O'Reilly refer his suggestion to the Executive Council.

MR. O'REILLY: I would not care to refer a matter of this kind to a body of which I am a member.

JUDGE COHALAN: Many of you knew Prof. Thomas S. O'Brien, of Albany, but perhaps not as well as I did. We were very close and very old friends. He came here as a very young man from Ireland and distinguished himself by his ability in the field of Education and for the great work that he did in turning out many men who have become famous in the different walks of life. He was very well read and had many warm friends who were drawn to him by his sincerity and his great gifts of mind and character. He was greatly interested in the Revolution and in the story of New York from the time it was a colony. I don't think there was a battle that he did not know thoroughly. The Battle of Saratoga and the Battle of Bennington, which was the turning point of the Revolution he would repeat with much pleasure. I had the pleasure of talking to him many times on his visits to New York and on my trips to Albany. In his death we have lost a very intellectual man and in every way a great credit to his race. A copy of the resolution as passed by us should be sent to his family. He was a splendid citizen in every way, a distinguished member of the Executive Council for many years and the Society has lost a valuable member who had always taken a very deep interest in the Society's work.

MR. MURPHY: I rise to second the motion on the death of Professor O'Brien of Albany and I know his family will feel pleased by the Society's action.

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: The Society has indeed suffered a great loss in the death of Professor O'Brien and the Society can write his record in the Irish chapter of American history. All in favor of the resolution being spread on the minutes of this meeting kindly signify by saying "Aye". (Motion carried).

DR. QUINLAN: I move that Judge Cohalan be asked to prepare a proper memorial of the life of Hon. Thomas S. O'Brien. (Motion carried).

MR. O'NEILL: I move that we adjourn. (Motion carried).

PRESIDENT-GENERAL: I declare the Twenty-Fourth Annual meeting adjourned.

Respectfully submitted,  
WILLIAM O'CONNOR, Secretary Pro tem.

## TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL DINNER

The Twenty-fourth Annual Dinner was held in the Rose Room of the Hotel Astor, Forty-fifth Street and Broadway, New York City, on the evening of Saturday, January 28th, 1922. A terrific gale blew all through the day with a light and powdery snow making traveling in the city very difficult and delaying the incoming of many trains. The greatest storm of the winter was occurring on that eventual day, a storm that buried the Capital City under thirty-two inches of snow. The Rev. John F. X. Murphy, S.J., one of the speakers of the day, who had left Washington on the midnight of the twenty-seventh arrived in New York at seven P. M. on the 28th, having consumed nineteen hours on a journey which usually takes but five hours, and like his fellow-passengers having had very little sleep and little or no food.

Despite this inclement weather conditions the banquet was largely attended and was a very great social reunion and success. The following were the speakers at the banquet:

Joseph I. C. Clarke, President-General.  
 Rev. Norman Thomas of the "Nation."  
 Padraic Colum, "Poetry of the Gael."  
 Rev. John F. X. Murphy, S.J., "The Irish  
 Free State."  
 Jerry B. Sullivan, "American Irish in the  
 Great War as Frontiersmen."

Those who sat at the guest table were Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke, Rev. John F. X. Murphy, S.J., Rev. Norman Thomas, Mr. Padraic Colum, Dr. Francis J. Quinlan, Rev. Francis P. Duffy, Hon. Jerry B. Sullivan, Mr. James Benedict, Hon. Thomas Z. Lee, Capt. Laurence O'Brien and Hon. William P. Burr.

The gathering was unsurpassed in every way. The dinner was a course of choice viands and was served in the renowned style habitual to the Hotel Astor service. The music during the evening aroused great interest and enthusiasm. Many of the well-known Irish melodies and the patriotic songs of the United

States were vigorously applauded and many of the diners joined in the singing of the choruses.

After the fine dinner had been consumed, the President-General called the diners to attention and the post-prandial exercises followed.

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL (Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke): Ladies and Gentlemen: It again becomes my painful duty to apologize for my appearance and to hope that you may bear with me. I have been painting myself in this position of the Old Man Superfluous and the Old Man Retiring, and so on, and, somehow, I have been bobbing up again, and I can only be apologetic about it.

But we meet under very pleasant auspices. We meet with a growing and flourishing Society. It is very true that the past year has not borne out all the promise of a year ago, for some reason. The hardness of the times has hit us far more than the year before, and to that we attribute the fact that our new members have not been so many, and also the fact that so many of our old members have not paid their dues (laughter).

Now, that is a rather painful subject to mention at a gathering of this kind, and I will not go any further than to say that we are after them with a red hot stick, because, you see, the amount of the dues is small, but it is something when you let a year or two lapse; it seems to grow like the balance of the Federal Reserve, and that, as you know, is being attacked from every point.

But now I have to make an announcement—a thing usually very pleasant, and which carries no fee with it—namely, of the fact that, on account of the failure to have such quorum at our meeting to-day, as the Constitution calls for, it was adjourned to a future date, of which you will all be notified; and everything goes right on in the meantime, and the administration goes forward.

The very good news which I have, delayed as it has been, is that work upon the new home of the Society is already begun. We all hoped, a year ago, that this year would have seen it completed and open; but no such luck. The Building Department, in its great wisdom, put so many restrictions on us, and we had so much to do in complying with them and compromising with

them and so on that I can only say it was not until a week or ten days ago that we got the permit from the Building Department. As a result, the contractor having already been selected, within a few days the work was begun; and if pushing the work will get it forward as it should, I believe that we shall enter into our home about the beginning of May, and, at that time, I hope that the inducements for membership, the inducements for activity in the Society, will be so much increased that our Society will grow visibly from day to day.

I don't think, under the circumstances, that we need go much further into Society affairs, but can tell you that the Society is on a firm basis financially; that its undertakings in the building matter have been looked after and adjusted in every way; there is no fear on that head. The only desire that I wish to impress on our good friends is that every effort should be made in the way of telling the people around you the benefits of this Society; that is to say; there is no Society in the world, I am sure, that gives the same value for the small subscription. We pride ourselves and have prided ourselves always in the economy with which our capital was invested, with which our operations were carried on, and I assure you that nothing will be relaxed in that regard.

I feel a little like a prelate in announcing that the Catholic Club extends its invitation to the members of this Society to attend a Memorial Mass for His Holiness, the late Benedict XV, at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning, and the Memorial Services on Monday evening.

I have a telegram from George Gordon Battle, our old friend, regretting the absolute necessity of his being away from the city, and wishing us to consider him here with us, dining in our company.

I have a very pleasant letter from Robert P. Troy, State Vice-President of California, of which I will just read a little:

"On behalf of the California Chapter, I beg to report but little change is noticed from the conditions which prevailed a year ago. Our members are, of course, enthusiastic over the fine work of the Society, and they are deeply interested in its advance, but we find it rather



difficult to get results from them in the line of substantial work in behalf of the Society. However, we are holding our own as a Chapter, and we hope ultimately to double our membership."

Now, that, after all, is the spirit that we would like to see inculcated everywhere. If the opportunities of times are not such as to allure the people to action, let efforts be persevered in so that they will be caught when they are willing, and, in that way, the Society will extend to something like its proper number. Indeed, in this Society, I think we ought to be a little ashamed of our membership: it is so small. After all, when you think of the population of the United States and think that we have about fourteen hundred members all through it, throughout all the States, it is not enough; it doesn't give opportunity to do half the things we could do; and I earnestly impress upon every one the necessity of doing all he can to push forward that work.

Other matters of the Society, I think, may be left over. You will be informed of them all in due time; and we shall now, if you please, proceed with our very joyous task of the evening.

But may I begin my words with the phrase, "I wonder"? You might ask what do I mean by that? I wonder if we can not take the Irish question as it stands and say a word about it in perfect good nature and in perfect good humor. We are a people gifted with power of imagination, gifted with eloquent tongues, gifted with power of vituperation, and, as a consequence, the disputes in an Irish society and in Irish gatherings are likely to have various sides to them; but I wonder if, this evening, we cannot proceed on a basis of absolute good nature of give and take, in a fair, open-minded way; and I hope that you will bear with me in this, because I am strongly and sincerely in favor of the change that has taken place. I do not ask anybody to applaud or do anything to criticise it. All I say is that I don't wish to sail under any false colors in the matter; and, therefore, I will turn, if you please, to the first speaker of the evening. (Applause.)

The first speaker of the evening is the Reverend Norman Thomas. (Applause.) I am very glad that you applaud the name of Norman Thomas without the necessity of my adding a word to it; but I may add this: that we have here a gentleman pro-

fessing the faith of the Orr Brothers, the Emmets of '98, and of Parnell, the faith held by many Irish men who love their land, down to our present day. (Applause.) A worthy son of that land from that side of the religious question is the Reverend Norman Thomas. (Applause.)

### ADDRESS OF NORMAN THOMAS

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: It is really necessary for me to begin with rather more of an apology than is supposed to be appropriate to a speech. In the first place, I must apologize particularly to my fellow speakers if, owing to my bondage to storms and trains and the fact that I am a suburbanite, I leave before I have heard the last word to-night. It is not lack of desire to hear the last word; it is not even from fear of hearing the last word—having said the first myself. (Laughter.) I have been accused on other occasions, when I have gone for a train, of leaving early to avoid what would come afterwards. (Laughter.) That I wish to disclaim for myself, and to apologize to my colleagues. (Laughter.)

I have set myself a task that is not altogether easy. I, who am not Irish, alas! who have no Irish blood, have come to a gathering of Irish folk to talk about the modern mission of the Irish spirit.

What can I say that you don't know? Perhaps a good many things; and some of them you will not believe after I have said them, for most of us are inclined, very wisely, to be critical of folks outside the family when they talk about home affairs.

I shall make mistakes; of that I have no doubt. I only ask that charity of judgment for which the chairman has already spoken.

I suppose once in years it is good for the folks in the family to see how matters look to some one outside; for, after all, this is not a narrow family affair—this question of the Irish spirit and its modern mission in the world. It concerns, I protest, all of us; certainly all of us Americans. And I am very glad to have the honor of speaking here to-night, if for no other reason, because I want to do homage to the fact that everybody recognizes: namely, that the American spirit, the American life, the American nation, is made up of many strands.



Please do not misunderstand me. I do not mean made of many strands that stay distinct. I should regret, even as you should regret, if our American life were to be made up of many colored strands that are never woven into any one texture of life. That would be unfortunate. Or, to change the figure, I should regret, as you should regret, if our American life should be a mechanical mixture of different races and ideals and never become a chemical compound—something new, something vital, for itself.

At the same time, we do not want to forego any of the strands that go to finish the making of our national life—any of the elements going to make some new figures here in America.

In the criticism that is sometimes heard of the hyphenated American, it is too often forgotten that the critics themselves are the most hyphenated of all (applause), although for one reason or another they have succeeded in fooling themselves, and try to fool us, into forgetting their hyphens. While there are Sons of the Revolution who have become apologists for the Revolution, there are sons of Colonial Dames and Sires who are still Colonial in spirit. The American Revolution did make a new nation, and it is a great pity that so many of those who criticize hyphenated Americans are themselves English-American—English with the hyphen.

Again, I know you will not misunderstand me. I am not in the least asking any persons to give up any loyalty to the blood of the English race that may flow in their veins; I am simply asking them to remember that they have no right to say that the English are racially more American than the other nationals who have united in the making of this new nation of ours. (Applause.)

We want to keep alive in America not the memory of those things that will divide America, but the memory of those different strands that are going, even now, into the making of that tapestry in which we shall all take pride and rejoice. It is peculiarly appropriate that we should now be considering the Irish strand. The Irish spirit can do much for the world, it can do much for America. It is no longer the exclusive possession of men and women of your race, but is the spirit to which we

must look in large degree to reshape the world, now more and more cynical and disillusioned in its outlook.

So I have a thesis that I shall want to try to maintain to-night. It is a thesis derived from my understanding, however imperfect that may be, of Irish history, and of recent events in Ireland. Will you bear with me while I try to develop this topic? Correct me as I go along, in your own thinking.

England and Ireland have been sister islands. Both lands have been invaded over and over again. Ireland was invaded by about the same people as invaded England, with the single exception of the Romans, who invaded only Britain. England fell before her conquerors up to the Norman conquest comparatively easily, and took on some new color of life after each successive conquest, so that the modern English life is an amalgam of all sorts of races, all sorts of invaders that entered England. Ireland also, as I have said, fell under the influence of those same conquerors at various times,—Danes, later the Normans, and afterwards, the English themselves. But Ireland, ancient Ireland, did a very remarkable thing: Ireland persisted in her own culture, making those who settled on her shores, it has been said, Irishmen more Irish than the original Irish. Whatever were the reasons for it, cultural or economic, the fact remains that this country, which externally seemed to fall an easy prey to her conquerors, internally—spiritually, if you will allow the word—had an astonishing power of resistance. Or rather, let us say: Ireland had an astonishing persistence in its national life.

Ireland was conquered by feudal lords, under Henry II. and his successors, but Ireland persisted in her own clan life up until the time of the Tudors and it took a war virtually of extermination—it took the slaughter of a great part of her population and repressive feudal laws of unequalled ferocity to modify the cultural basis of Irish life.

Historians have criticized Ireland not without some justice because at the time of her danger she was weak, divided between different clan leaders and petty kings; and yet there is another side to that story. That weakness, I might say, was in a real sense strength; because that weakness sprung out of Irish devotion to the principle of the association of freemen rather than the principle of hard and fast militaristic organization which in ancient

times was feudalism and today is imperialism. And that is a very great thing that even Irish historians sometimes have forgotten. With that association of free people Ireland withstood conquests as the English system did not withstand conquests—withstood it, I mean, spiritually; withstood it in the very life's blood of the people.

Because the clan system is old to us now and because times have changed, it is hard for us to realize what it really meant. It meant, I think, something like this: The clan was the unit; a man, as part of the clan, had certain inalienable rights to land, to natural resources, and to all that physical basis of life which is necessary for any sort of culture. It meant that the clan had traditions; that it had its poems, its sagas, its heroic epics—handed down from man to man and from mouth to mouth.

That was a very great thing. It was characteristic of this spiritual strength of Christian Ireland that in her days of glory, her heroes were not those who conquered with the sword; but rather those who, trusting upon humanity, trusting the power of the word of truth over humanity, went forth to bear their message, to carry the torch into the darkest parts of Europe in the days when civilization was crumbling after Rome fell. I think of no other nation that enters upon modern history with a record of heroes whose hands were not stained by blood of those whom they tried to conquer. All too many of the great men and nations were regarded with some of that terror abroad with which the names of the Assyrian and the Egyptian and the Babylonian conquerors were regarded in their day. So many of those who were great were great, in the eyes of the conquered, only as tyrants and murderers.

But this is not so of Columcille; it is not so of Columbanus, nor so of the host of missionaries and scholars who, following in their footsteps, carried light and learning in the forests of Europe after Rome had fallen.

I recount those days, not because they are past, but because that spirit somehow or other lives on in the people and influences them. English kings succeeded pretty well in breaking up the basis of the old clan spirit. Something remains. You have people oppressed and bowed down, and yet not broken. You have a spirit almost extinguished by poverty, contumely and

persecution and yet ever-living. You have a body of freemen which neither slaughter nor fire nor devastation nor compulsory ignorance, nor the lure of greater economic rewards was able to turn from their natural loyalty. With none of these things usually thought essential, peasants in the most miserable cottages, denied even the opportunity to speak their own language—kept alive these essential traditions of Irish history. From generation to generation they broke forth into open rebellion, and that open rebellion—sometimes seemingly on the verge of success—was always crushed at the last, and yet Ireland was never crushed. It proves, I think, that men live by something else than bread alone.

Men sometimes live by such love as the Irish have felt for Kathleen Ni Houlihan. Perhaps they loved her better who walked the world deprived of her own fair fields, than other men have loved the national genius which has brought to them wealth and power. We have come to a time when not enough folks who have loved some ideal passionately conceived and have found in that love life more abundant than others have found outward wealth and power. (Applause).

And so I come down to modern times. Will you forgive me, who am not Irish, if I say that sometimes you of Irish race, with all your devotion to those heroes, seem to me not wholly to appreciate that you live in an heroic age of the Irish race? An age as heroic, as magnificent, as any period of the past! I should venture, for my part, to compare your modern heroes with any of the ancients who have gone before. (Applause). And the days will come when competent historians, desiring to tell the story of the Irish race, will not dwell so much or so long upon some of the older heroes who are deservedly great as they will dwell upon those men living and who, in time of apotheosis of the principle of imperialism, still stood for that principle of the free association of freemen embodying itself in the formation of the republic for which the heroes of Ireland have lived and died and fought and planned. (Applause.)

If you were to regard things as the wise regard them, what would be more mad than the 1916 uprising? What could be more foolish than the hope that this little band of men could

somehow or other recall again the old Irish spirit and make it real?

There are two verses from a poem of Padraig Pearse which I need not ask permission to read, for it expresses the sort of things that we are thinking about:

"The lawyers have sat in council, the men with the keen,  
long faces,

"And said, 'This man is a fool' and others have said,  
'He blasphemeth,'

"And the wise have pitied the fool that hath striven to  
give a life

" 'In the world of time and space among the bulks of  
actual things,

" 'To a dream that was dreamed in the heart and that  
only the heart could hold.'

"Oh, wise men, riddle me this: what if the dream  
come true?

"What if the dream come true?

"And if millions unborn shall dwell

"In the house that I shaped in my heart, the noble  
house of my thoughts?

"Lord! I have staked my soul, I have staked the lives  
of my kin

"On the truth of Thy dreadful word. Do not remember  
my failures,

"But remember this my faith!" (Applause.)

And God has remembered this Padraig Pearse's faith. That house built in his heart, made of a dream, is to-night partially realized. But just because it was built in his heart it is too big to be realized at one single moment in the midst of the bulks and hulks of actual time and space!

But the house of Padraig Pearse's dreams—that house of freedom, lightened by the vision of love and loyalty, is the house in which men and women of the Irish race must go on living and with them they must take—because, after all, humanity is one—mankind of every race or nation, unless we are to be lost amid the hulks of time and space.



I have wandered a bit from the course of history. You know the record—the outward record—of the years since 1916. You have seen with your own eyes a wonderful miracle. You have seen a little people, in a militaristic age, successfully defy the greatest empire of our time. (Applause.) You have seen youngsters like Kevin Barry (applause), you have seen women too numerous to mention, women who, thank God, have their own rights in Ireland and who never forgot to be loyal to Ireland—you have seen men and women like that asserting the possibility of freedom and asserting it in face of life and death, ridicule, terrorism and destruction.

It is not for me to speak in detail of whatever settlement has now been reached. It seems to me that what has happened has been, in the nature of the realities of the time, almost inevitable. You had war. You had war which had reached a certain stalemate. Ireland was not recognized by any nation; not by our own. She had no strength but her own faith. There are limits to what guerrilla warfare can accomplish; and so she came to negotiation. It has been said that Lloyd George held a pistol to the Irish negotiators' heads. Perhaps that is true. But I dare say that Lloyd George in his heart knows that Ireland had held the pistol to his head (laughter) and that there are men in England who would say that the statesmanship of President De Valera (applause) and other Irish leaders, not always agreeing with him in all things, has accomplished a marvellous thing in history. For when was it ever written that a little people have struggled, without such help as we had in our War of the Revolution, so successfully as to stop a mighty empire in full career and win the substance of freedom as Ireland has won it? The Free State is not the republic, the perfect republic of Irish dreams. That I cannot but believe is yet to come. (Applause.) But what it is is a very shrewd recognition of certain facts by men who, nevertheless, still feel deep the substance of dreams in their hearts. It is not often, Mr. Chairman, that you find men who can dream dreams of such glory and yet keep so clear such a grasp of reality that they can recognize the material exigencies of the situation and can make the terms with the shrewdness that it seems has been exercised in the recent negotiations in Ireland

Why, I sometimes wonder (as one who is not Irish) is there not more rejoicing over this miracle in our time? Is the Age of Faith revived in this most materialistic of generations? And now, what next; what next? Perhaps this: That Ireland, separated perhaps by the providence of God from this time, will show what it is possible to do in this age of machinery to reassert the reality of the association of freemen in economic and political life.

I, in common with you, have sometimes deplored the fact that Ireland, by reason of foreign domination, lost population and did not gain in economic strength as she ought. And yet sometimes I wonder may it not have been that Ireland was spared the very rapid economic development of England—yes, and of this country—in order that, in our time it may show how to develop a country and to develop men, even faster than the country? Would not that be a great thing? and have not some of us Americans seen the development of coal and iron and all sorts of wealth, at the cost of men, at the cost of the dreams of men, at the cost of the faith and hope and love and virtues of men? Is that good? I would rather see Ireland, for my part, grow slowly in what men count material wealth, if only she could grow in the fullness of life for the people—for the peasants at their plow; for the workers in their factories—to a degree that other nations have not seen.

And it seems to me that Irishmen have that vision. Mr. Connolly, the Irish Consul, has talked in my hearing with a grasp of what makes for real national prosperity that is very rarely heard from the lips of any modern administrator. Think what could be done if Ireland, which so long has been following the cause that seemed to men to be lost, should now show what is possible for men with a cause that is winning! What if Ireland shall show how free states can develop freemen! It has happened before now that you have had independence for countries but not independence for men—not independence for those who were bound down under adverse conditions to the soil; not independence for those who were bound to the machine until they became a part of the machine; not independence for those whose minds were regimented by moving pictures and daily newspapers until they scarcely had a thought of their own.



I want something different—not only for the sake of Ireland but for the sake of mankind—to come out of Ireland.

Too often democracy has been interpreted not as an inspiration to a freeman to think for himself, but as a constraint to them to think each like his neighbor. That, I trust, may not happen in Ireland. For what we need in our time is a new, internal, unity—not the unity based upon coercive power, not the external unity of imperialism, which is really nothing but division in the hearts of the affections of men, but the unity of men who as comrades face the tasks of life; the unity of men who have caught some vision of beauty and who know the meaning of truth.

Ireland is showing the way, showing it in her cultural rebirth, showing it in the work of her co-operative movement, showing it in the way that James Connolly and James Larkin awakened the toilers in the worst of Dublin slums—showing it here and there in ways too numerous to mention.

This is the beginning. What is the end? I am talking to an American audience; I am not talking primarily about the development of Ireland, a country. For that I have great hope. I am talking about the world. You see what kind of a world it is. It is a world that is disillusioned; that has put its trust in the gods of material power and found that its gods have not been very satisfactory. It is a world to which peace has not come, in spite of the fact that new war threatens the destruction of civilization as the old wars never could.

What is the way out of this? What other way can there be than the way that the Irish, somehow or other, have been called to show us, through more than seven centuries of persecution—namely, the way of loyalty to the ideal; a reverence for tradition, which does not obscure present realities, and an abiding devotion to this spirit of the association of freemen rather than the terrible constraint of the strong upon the weak?

Is there any other way we are going to answer our questions? Look at imperialism! We justify it by saying that we are developing a backward people when we impose our culture upon them. Columbanus knew a better way to develop backward people when he carried the torch—not of destruction, but of light and truth—among them.

We Americans need that faith. With our problems, with our industrial oppression, with our racial questions, with our denials of civil liberty here at home, with our own prisons too much filled with men whose only offense was that they dared to speak what they thought, though they perhaps thought wrong—we need this faith for which Ireland has stood, which has made a little people, a people poor and broken, triumphant in our most materialistic age!

But is the dream coming true? It is one of the great things about dreams that they are contagious. It is one of the great things that men like Padraig Pearse dream them and then some of us lesser folks, who could not dream so greatly, catch a bit of his vision! The world will be saved when men and women who may not have the gift of poetic expression, have the poetic heart, the sense of beauty, the desire for comradeship, the capacity to build in the heart a house in which millions may dwell. (Great applause.)

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL: It was really delightful to listen to the outpourings of that man of genius. He speaks from a full heart and full knowledge.

Now a task that I delight in has come; it is to ask you to listen to a poet of dreams. You have heard the eulogy of the poems of Padraig Pearse, whose memory we honor in our heart of hearts. I call upon Padraic Colum (applause), a man, a poet of the finer essence, a poet of the kidney of Padraig Pearse, and his contemporary. I look on Padraic Colum, and I always go into the land of dreams; because if any poet of our race has the key to the world of dreams, of the glorified things of life beyond the skies and beneath the earth, the beauties of the Irish muse, in the most modern tongue that has been given to it,—a tender fibre seems in the weave of it, and an Irish strand is the texture of it.

Mr. Colum came to us a few years ago with simply his little book of tunes under his arm, so to speak; and now, within a very short time, he has not only maintained his place in Irish poetry but he is attaining every day a higher and higher grade in the literature of America. This is something I wish to emphasize. If there is anything that proves the breadth of a man it is that he is able to succeed and triumph in a foreign land, and, so to speak, take up a foreign language; but he always fashions to his measure

the language of beautiful dreams—the fairy, leprechaun,—all the wonderful things of the other world of Ireland that are hidden from the sight,—as well as the boy and girl roaming along under moonlit skies.

I ask you to listen to and be charmed with Padriac Colum.  
(Applause.)

### ADDRESS OF MR. PADRAIC COLUM

MR. CHAIRMAN AND FELLOW GUESTS: I only wish I could speak with the exaltation of Doctor Thomas and then I should be able to speak properly to the very noble topic that has been given me, and that is "The Poetry of the Gael;" but I am sure I am going to speak, if at all, in a very prosaic way.

First, ladies and gentlemen, when I was invited to be amongst you this evening, I felt tremendously—stupendously—flattered that I was asked to be the guest of a society of historians. Then after a while I began to think to myself: "Now, why should I feel so flattered at historians asking me to join them in eating a dinner." Then, coming down on the train this evening, I decided that I would not be flattered by any such attention any more,—I would assert myself and remind the historians that when a poet is amongst them, the poet is their elder brother and the historian is very much the younger brother of the poet. No matter how much gravity the historians may put on, it is the poet, as I say, that has been his elder brother. All history begins with poetry first. It is the poets who write the first history, and it remains for the poet to write the most moving history. Before the historians have come on the scene the poets have already established a tradition—a living tradition in history—that it takes the historians the next thousand years to pick to pieces.  
(Laughter.)

And let me remind you of a few things that the poets have done to baffle the historians. The greatest scholars who are now writing about that great piece of poetry "The Iliad" have said that there is one thing certain about the war against Troy—it is that Agamemnon's men did not take the town (laughter); that they went home beaten; and that when they went home beaten they wrote out how it should have been done, and they created

a victory that will live forever and will inspire the human race.

And again, surely the king that is seated most strongly on the throne is King Arthur—a mythical king who never reigned and who never lived, but whom the poets created and in creating whom, gave England its first great fame. And in our own country, too—in Ireland, that unity which the strong and ambitious Milesian kings were never able to achieve was achieved for them by the poets who wrote about Tara as the center of Ireland and wrote about the monarchs of Tara as being rulers of Ireland, and created in all minds a great, a magnificent unity, which historians will not acknowledge ever existed. (Laughter.)

And so I decline to be patronized by the distinguished historians who are here this evening. (Laughter and applause.)

Now, the topic that has been given me to speak on is a very noble one, and I wish I could rise to the occasion and speak of it adequately.

“The Poetry of the Gael”! What is it comes into my mind when I think of that phrase, of that topic, that title? First of all, it comes over me how much poetry has meant to Ireland. I suppose poetry has meant more to Ireland than it has meant to any modern European country; and the first thing recorded in Irish history is a poem. If we open the oldest of the Irish books, the Book of Conquest, the Book of Invasions, that tells about the invasions of Ireland by different races, on the very first pages we have a poem. It is the poem that Amergin, the son of Miledh made, as the ships of the Milesian invaders hailed the island—the Invocation to the Land—in which he begins:

“I invoke the land of Ireland,”

and then invokes the rivers and hills and cataracts and plains, and by his invocation, weds the race to the land they are coming to, dedicates the race to the land they are coming to; and that dedication that is pronounced in the first days of Irish history has bound the poets to dedicate themselves to the land ever since.

And that is the great thing that the poets of Ireland have done for us. They have brought in that spirit of dedication. If we think of Ireland as broken and shattered, as Ireland was broken and shattered in the long wars of the Tudors, the great thing

that comes out of it all is a song. There is no great Irish victory but there is a great song, a great praise by a poet that makes victory again. Doctor Thomas in his speech just now said that men do not live by bread alone; but I say that men do not live with victory alone—I mean not by material victory alone—but by spiritual victories; and they are the great victories that are expressed by the poets. And when, at the end of a disastrous war, that Gaelic poet made the poem of Dark Rosaleen that Mangan has translated so beautifully, that was a great victory for Ireland. Though that victory never came in the night of disaster, it became a noble epic of history. The poet is able to inspire generations with the feeling that Ireland would not die, and give that vision of beauty and splendor and something to dedicate one's self to that is in the Dark Rosaleen. And then again, when Ireland was even more broken and more crushed, in the Penal Days, the poets that were able to sing of Kathleen Ni Houlihan, the poets were able to say, in the midst of all that poverty and ruin around them, "Young she is and fair she is and she would be a queen were the king's men at home here with Kathleen Ni Houlihan!" That, too, was another great victory for Ireland—a victory that could never be lost; could never be spent.

Now, I say so much for that rapture of dedication that the Irish poets were able to put into their songs; rededicating the people of the country to the cause, or Ireland as we know it to-day would not exist any more. Ireland without the poets would have been West Britain—a province of the Kingdom, without any history, without any aspiration, without any scope for a separate culture that men may add to the humane civilization of the world. (Applause.)

But we must say this, too. Though I claim that the poets are prior to the historians, there is something else that our poets have done. We have not merely made victory in very flaming and burning words, as Geofrey Keating made a victory in just one line of his,



"Muscaill Do Mhisneach, A Bhanba,"

"Lift up thy courage, O, Erin!"

Naked I give thee,  
O beauty of beauty!  
And I blinded my eyes  
For fear I should flinch.

I set my face  
To the wind here before me,  
To the work that I see,  
To the death that  
I shall meet.

That single verse itself is a single and burning poem; but not only do the poets do this in the language and verses that live and burn and flare; but, as Doctor Thomas said, in this revival of the heroic age in Ireland we have seen poets who have made history as well—who have made it in fact and in deed, as well as making it in the words and in verses.

We have had the first President of the Irish Republic, Padraig Pearse, who is able to tell of his dedication in his beautiful poem written in Irish and translated, in which he talks about all the beauty and splendor of the world that might have come to him and Thomas MacDonagh and Joseph Plunkett, who made history not only in words—and it is a great history and victory in words, too—but they made it in their deeds.

No one ever had a greater faith than Padraig Pearse, when he knew that one man devoting himself to the cause could make that cause live forever. Pearse claimed he could work a miracle, and we now see that he was able to work that miracle. (Applause.)

Let us remember, too, that although the great and beautiful traditions of Kathleen Ni Houlihan and Dark Rosaleen may be passing away, yet remember that the poets themselves have prepared us for their passing; and the poets themselves have told us what is the next phase in Irish history.

You remember that noble poem of Lionel Johnson's, which was written at the time when an Irish insurrection might have broken out ill-prepared and so on, and the poem Innisfail—"a

purple and a splendid thrust heartens the host of Innisfail"  
. . . Then Lionel Johnson goes on to say that such a victory  
may be, after all, only a dream; but he says:

"A dream, a dream, an ancient dream!

"Yet ere peace come to Innisfail

"Some weapon on some field must gleam;

"Some burning glory fire the Gael!"

And then he tells us what is really to be the victory. That victory, he says, may be on some field won "far from the treading of the hosts;" that victory "may upon some plain be won, where armed minds do their uttermost." And that is the next thing that takes place in Irish history; but remember, the victory is of the spirit and of the mind solely.

Another poet looked into the future—the poet AE, another poet who intervenes in public affairs and makes history:

"We hold that Ireland in our hearts

"More than the land that we have seen

"And love the goal for which we start

"More than the tale of what has been."

Ireland has a great history in her poetry, in her epics and in her sagas—a great and an heroic history; and it is for us to relive that history and that heroism that has been shown to us by the poets.

Remember that no other people have an epic as noble as ours. When, in the great Greek "Iliad," Achilles and Hector fight, when Achilles slays his enemy, he ties him to his chariot wheels in the bitter triumph and drags him around the wall of the city that this great hero Hector had so nobly defended. But that is not the way in the Irish epic when Cuchulain slays Ferdiadh; he weeps over him, he weeps for the friend whom he slew, and he approaches him and his heart is broken because of the bitterness of his own victory.

And remember another passage, too, in that great story of ours, when the great queen Maeve looked at the heroes who were coming against her and as man after man comes forward, instead of saying bitter things about them, to enrage them, and as each of her great enemies comes forward she says: "Now,



he is a kingly man indeed! No greater man than he is in this land." That is the spirit of generosity and nobility that we have recently shown in our history, and it is the spirit that we must never allow to lapse.

I remember I believe the first signs of the revival of that great heroic spirit. I remember I was present at, I think, one night, a little hall in Dublin, where the first plays of the Irish Theatre were performed, and amongst those plays was AE's "Deirdre," a dramatization of the most tragic and beautiful of our stories, and suddenly a thrill went through the whole audience—an audience of Dublin working people and with a few intellectuals amongst them. And that thrill went through them at the pronunciation of one single name. When "Deirdre," or "Naesi," perhaps, says: "And there was another in Eman Macha, a boy who was called Cuchulain, a dark, proud boy that was gay in council," and when that heroic name of Cuchulain was pronounced in Dublin I felt a thrill go through the audience gathered together in that theatre and I knew that Ireland would again respond to the most heroic thing in the heroic Irish traditions; and I remember when the author of that play, AE, George Russell, went on to speak. He spoke about the tragic end of his play and how Deirde and Naesi are killed because they will not take steps—because they trust too much to the generosity and to the pledges of the king; and AE made a speech to the Dublin audience and he said that they knew, as he knew, that it was better to perish in an excess of noble trust than to live in ignoble suspicion of other's motives.

Now, all this, I may say, is just something to remind you of that tradition; to remind you that the historians cannot always be permitted to flatter the poets, but that the poets, especially in Ireland, have a place. (Applause.)

Now, in the old days in Ireland, when any one spoke of poetry he was asked to prove his poetry and he was asked to prove it by making a poem of his own. He could not even join the military companions, the Fianna if he was not able to prove his poetry by making a poem then and there in a very difficult metre, delivered before somebody who, I am sure, was able to judge the poem. And so I feel, having spoken at such length about poetry, that I have to prove my poetry and say some

verses for you of my own. (Applause.) And the poem that I am going to recite to you now is not really my own; it is a translation of a very famous Eighteenth Century poem,—BAN CNUIC, EIRE OIGH, The Fair Hills of Ireland,—a poem of exaltation. Here it is:

Bear the love of my heart to my land far away,  
And the Fair Hills of Eire O,  
And to all of Eivir's race that in her valleys stay,  
And the Fair Hills of Eire O,

That land of mine beloved, where the brown thrush's song,  
From hazel glen and ivied close fills the Summer twilight long,  
O how woeful sounds his music for the downfall of the Strong!  
On the Fair Hills of Eire O.

'Tis my lone soul's long sorrow that I must still be far,  
From the Fair Hills of Eire O,  
Nor watch a maiden coming as through the mist a star,  
On the Fair Hills of Eire O.

O the honey in her tree-tops where her oak-woods darkly grow,  
O the freshness of her cresses where her clear well-waters flow,  
And the lushness of her meadows where her soft-eyed cattle low,  
On the Fair Hills of Eire O!

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL: Now, my dear friends, I invoke your kindness, your good nature and your best attention to the wonderfully eloquent priest that is about to give us his conclusions on the Irish Free State. Let those who agree with him content themselves with simply applauding him, and let those who do not, do otherwise; but in everything I ask for one thing—good nature and good humor. (Applause.)

#### ADDRESS OF FATHER MURPHY

This is the first time in my life that I have ever been accused, even by an enemy, of eloquence. (Laughter.) A most rigid, I think, self-searching examination——

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL: I will stand by it.

FATHER MURPHY (continuing)—has never detected on my part any of it, and I got in to-night at about seven o'clock on the midnight train from Washington. Perhaps you have seen in the papers that we have a blizzard there. So sans sleep and all day sans food, will not conduce much to eloquence.

At any rate, I have an eloquent topic. It was to be the "Future of the Irish State;" now, not being a speculator or a prophet, I can't deal in the future, but I do think, as a dry-as-dust historian, that I may rake up enough from the past of Irish history to give us a little inkling of what we may look forward to in Ireland's future, endowed, as she now is, if not with all that we hoped for and all that we still hope for, still at least 98 per cent. of liberty and with the capacity of getting the other two in the near future. (Applause.)

Now, in the beginning, in speaking of this Irish Free State, I think I ought to make an appeal for some Irish kindness for our ourselves. You know undoubtedly that is perhaps our weakness and our reproach, and it also our strength, that we Irish are of a kindly sort—the "kindly spirit of the Gael" is an old, centuries old, axiom. It is beginning to be realized now, that the reason that the Irish are taking such a prominent part in American politics is not that we were crafty politicians, because it is not an accident and it is not mere craft that everywhere in our far flung battle line the Irish are found doing the same thing; that Irish people in Australia are the natural cement between the English and the Welsh and the Scotch; and the same in South Africa and in New Zealand. Perhaps there is some philosophic reason for that, and men are beginning to realize that why the Irish have captured largely municipal politics in the United States—and we hope are going farther and higher (applause)—is because we have that kindly, genial spirit that enables us to get around in a good way all the other people and weld them together. They are the natural cement, and this is being realized by men who had not in the past been friends of the Irish. We have the kindly spirit of the Gael—a spirit of broad sympathy for others—and I bespeak it now for ourselves. We ought to have it for those who are of our own blood and our own spirit and our own ideals, even if they don't see eye to eye with us in the exact way and manner of attaining those ideals. (Applause.)

We have got to stand together now as we have been standing in the last few years. No one will deny that the present triumph, whether we are perfectly satisfied with it or not, is due to the splendid spirit of solidarity that has actuated all Irishmen in the

past few years, and that spirit of solidarity must not be allowed to dissipate. We need union now more than ever before.

The Irish Republic, even if it has not come, is the parent, and the only parent, of the Irish Free State. (Applause.) It is not only generosity on the part of England. It has been forced and wrung from her as the least she can do in her emergency, when her other difficulties in other parts of her Empire are pressing so hard upon her. It is really the men who made the sacrifices for the Irish Republic who have made possible the present Irish Free State. (Applause.)

Honest difference of opinion there can be as to the position of those who accepted and those who are still standing out for more; but there can be no reason for disunion in our ranks. (Applause.) Irishmen of the most sturdy patriotism, of the highest intelligence, have been and can be found on either side. If France could have had a *union sacrée* during the war, when all classes, opposed as they were in one fashion and another, before the war, could unite together to have one front against the common enemy; if the most hated man by the Conservatives in England—Lloyd George—could be welcomed by their Parliament during the war in order to present one unbroken front to the enemy: surely we, of kindlier blood, can show still a united front against the enemy. If there must be cruel words, if there must be strong language, let it still be saved for those who are the enemies of our race, and let it not be expended against another Irishman simply because he is not seeing eye to eye with us in every jot and tittle of our faith. (Applause.)

We have to prove our capacity for free government, and democratic government; and how, I ask you, are we better able to prove it than by showing generous regard for the minority, generous regard for honest convictions of others? Only by this can we make good our claim to be—as I hope to show—the most thoroughly democratic people on the face of the earth. (Applause.)

Now, there is a pathetic remark in the speech of Henry Grattan delivered in the British Parliament, referring to the old Parliament which, for eighteen years—from 1782 to 1800—did so much for Ireland. It had all manner of imperfections. It was a purely aristocratic thing. It represented only a portion of

an element of the Irish people. It had all the corruption, almost, that then marked the English Parliament; and yet, in spite of all that, this Parliament did wonderful things for Ireland once it had asserted its independence and gained it of England. It has been said, with truth, that we could challenge the annals of any country to show an equal advance in any form of prosperity as Ireland manifested during those eighteen years. This Parliament was due largely to the magic genius of Grattan, and he says later of this one: "I watched by its cradle and I followed its hearse."

Now, we sympathize with Grattan in the loss of his wonderful Parliament. Should we have less sympathy for another great man who can say of the Irish Republic "I watched by its cradle and perhaps I may have to follow its hearse"? Can we not feel the same general principles for Eamonn De Valera (applause), the man who has done so much by his wonderful leadership, his sturdy statesmanship, to make possible even what we have got to-day?

I say he may fear that he may follow its hearse, but I think it is not so. We can borrow a figure from zoology. There are insects and animals who do not produce their own kind, like the butterfly, from whose eggs came forth the caterpillar—not a beautiful thing or all it may be desired, and yet that caterpillar grows and thrives and spins its cocoon and out of that comes later the beautiful again. And so we may hope that the Irish Republic, which has produced thus far simply the Irish Free State, may see that Free State thrive and progress and finally bloom into all the beauty of the butterfly state of the Irish Republic again. (Applause.) And when that day comes—yes, and before that day, I think—all true lovers of Ireland will agree that, though we may not stand with him now, his fame and name are secure; that he is going to go down the ages with all those wonderful men who have done so much for Ireland—Grattan and Emmet and O'Connell and Mitchell and Parnell (applause); and those other immortal Irish names that were not born to die. You can trust his statesmanship and patriotism in the future as we have done his statesmanship with hearty admiration in the past.



There is need even yet of a strong party in Ireland opposed in a constitutional way to the Irish Free State. The mere fact that that measure passed with such tremendous ease, by such an overwhelming majority, through both houses of the British Parliament, the fact that it was welcomed by Englishmen of nearly every description and school of opinion shows that they see in it much for their advantage—much for the benefit of England and the British Empire, and we Irish know by experience that what is good for England can rarely bode much good for ourselves.

Yes, it is a magnificent thing. God forbid that I should say anything against the Irish Free State. That is a wonderful achievement. At the same time, the circumstances of its passing so rapidly through the British Parliament show that they feel that there still is in it some possibility for the future that is, perhaps, better for them than for us; and consequently it is of great advantage to have in Ireland a party still pledged to the full realization of the old ideal, just as, during the time of compromise, in the Home Rule measures, the *Clan na Gael* still kept alive the spirit of absolute separatism. (Applause.) So it may be that there are still to be those in Ireland who will keep alive the spirit of absolute republicanism. If there is room in South African politics for a separatist and republican party; if there is room in Canadian politics for a nationalist party in Quebec; if there is room in the other British Dominions for a centrifugal party—or whatever name they may assume: then we cannot question the expediency, to say the least, of a party in Ireland which is still going to keep its eyes, like the mariner's on the north star, fixed on the ideal of absolute liberty, absolute republican government.

At the same time, we must not question the equally great patriotism and intelligence and integrity of those who have welcomed the Irish Free State as the best possible thing under the circumstances. Those at close range and first hand have seen the awful price that the Irish have paid in the past five years and who know from history the hideous picture of what they have suffered in the past in their struggles for liberty,—no matter how much they would suffer themselves,—when they had the prospect before them of the non-combatants of Ireland, the



women and children, being subjected to all the hideous engines of destruction which the late world conflict has brought about,—when they realized that fact better than others could possibly do, that the awful Black and Tans were not a drop in the bucket to what would happen when poison gas and air bombs and all the other things that have been evolved in the late war, were thrown or let loose upon the land,—these men might well ask themselves if getting ninety-eight per cent. of liberty and peace at this critical moment for Ireland were not better than, by an aiming at the other two per cent., plunge the country into all the hideousness and slaughter of renewed conflict. (Applause.)

They are men who proved their patriotism and their courage just as well as De Valera by going to English prison cells and by being willing to pay, as well as he was, the last price of loyalty to Ireland. And moreover there is this thing—and it is the thing that ought to weigh with all of us: Ninety-eight per cent. of liberty for United Ireland, history shows us, will be a vastly better thing than absolute independence for twenty-six counties and the remaining six linked up more perfectly and completely than ever with our ancient foes. We know from history what the Irish pale was. Again and again the Irish drove the English almost out of Ireland until the foe had a little area, a little fortified military rallying position with hedged dike and high wall and parapet, and inside that the English rode secure—within the pale—and every time that England's emergency was over and she was allowed to prosecute the war again, there was her little place, her foothold in Ireland, where she could land her troops again and once more attempt the conquest of the land. That little pale—that little district where she finally got her foot—gave her the chance to come back into Ireland again and to renew the conquest after she had been nearly expelled before; and we want no English pale any longer in Ireland. We want no counties linked up with England in sympathy—rightly or wrongly.

We won't go into the question. We know the Orangemen are, to a certain extent, irreconcilable. They must be coaxed. We have, I am sure, both as history will show and ethics will prove—the Irish race has the right to conquer those six counties; but it would be a disastrous thing to attempt. We would forfeit the sympathy of the world and it would be impossible; they

would have behind them the whole strength of the Empire; and we would be accused of doing in this case the very things we blame our oppressors for doing to us. They must be won over. Their hearts must be coaxed, if necessary, into allegiance to the rest of Ireland, as they are now standing out, making, as they have been making in the past, their professions of loyalty to the British king and Empire, they must, if need be, be humored to a certain extent. Let them keep some connection with the British Empire; let them have some shadow of connection, as long as we have the substance, the reality, of liberty. And in this way and in this way only can they be won over.

We are already seeing the fruits of this policy. Already a hand has been extended from Belfast to Dublin. Already there is a movement on the waters looking towards reconciliation of the six recalcitrant counties—practically four; we should say with the four, with the rest of Ireland. And when that is brought about then you have an united Ireland—that is, you have the Irishman of Ulster with the others of Ulster, united with all Ireland. Then it is only going to be a question of a very short time when the spirit of Irish nationality and patriotism will enter into their bosoms and burn there just as fiercely and brightly as it burns in any other part of Ireland.

We must not forget the Ulster Orangeman did wonderful things in the past in Ireland. It was Ulster Irishmen at Dunganon that, at bayonets' point, forced the Irish Parliament to assert its independence of England. It was because he had behind him the Orangemen of Ulster that Grattan was able to do what he did, and those people who then felt the general impulse of the United Irishmen, can be depended upon to feel it again, if they are only won over, and they can be best won over by the Irish Free State. Then, when they have been won over, then you have 100 per cent. of Ireland 98 per cent. free and it is only a question of time when the bond can be snapped, if it is worth the snapping; because I think history shows that the British Empire itself is fast moving towards becoming a mere league or association of free states, and there may be reason for Ireland's staying in, if for nothing else than that she is to preserve the hegemony of the Irish race. There are in the British Empire crowds of Irish. Practically the population of

Canada, outside of Quebec, is Irish, and Ireland can herself exercise her mission of teacher if she keeps in close contact with the Irish in the Dominions, which she can best do by keeping up some touch with the Empire, better than she can do if she permits the Irish in Canada, the Irish in Australia, the Irish in South Africa to feel that in the common flag they have more union than they have with the distant motherland.

These are only a few of the considerations that induce me to urge you to have a kindly feeling on either side. Weighty arguments can urge men to take either side. But no argument should urge them to use strong or incriminatory language against the others.

That is, perhaps, a long prelude to the Irish Free State, and yet I have made it because I might say of the speeches of both of my predecessors what a great man said twelve hundred years ago: "Cursed be those who said my thoughts better before me." (Laughter.) I have, in my simplicity, in speaking of the Irish Free State and the other subjects, banked on some things that have been more eloquently said and here I am left more or less high and dry. (Laughter.)

At the same time, this I think we may say—and it is a thought that has actuated a number of Englishmen, notably Belloc and Chesterton, years ago, when they were battling for home rule for Ireland—and that is, Ireland, with some measure of self-government (for they then thought that home rule was all that was possible or feasible to look for), that is, that Ireland, with self-government of some shape or other, was destined to give this world a concrete example of what a Christian democracy could and might be; and to-day Ireland seems to be destined to be the teacher. It is no accident, as your historiographer, Mr. O'Brien, has shown, that of all the professions in this country—and I think the same might have been told of England and is true in every land—teaching is the one most coveted or most assumed by the Irish. More teachers are Irish in this country, both in proportion to the other races and in proportion to the other professions, than of any other race. The Irish preference to teach seems to have been their destiny; as the German, Zimmer, has it—they are found away back in the middle ages and not merely teaching individuals but teaching anew to the ancients of

the God of salvation. Ireland is the only possible Christian democracy. First, it is a land almost overwhelmingly democratic. I don't want to tread on ground covered before, but if there is one thing that we can gather from Irish history it is that very spirit of democracy that permeates them. Why, our very contentiousness, the spirit of opposition amongst ourselves, that we have been warned against, springs from that very spirit. We are contentious because we are democratic, individualistic—and that is the very soul of democracy. You can't have a democratic people unless you have a people who are strongly individualistic; where everybody is capable of thinking, and does think, where the people are not led blindly, but are going to think for themselves, there is going to be difference of opinion, and if there is any stuff in them it is going to come out. So our spirit of dissension expresses the individual spirit of democracy.

And this will become evident, I think, as we know more and more of Irish history. So I may, not logically but rhetorically, put one benefit of the Irish Free State in the foreground; that is, it provides means of studying Irish history as it has never been studied before.

We only have the merest smattering of the real greatness of Ireland in antiquity. There are, it is said, in three libraries—the British Museum, the Bodleian in Oxford, Trinity College in Dublin—manuscripts dealing with old Ireland, twice in bulk that of all the Greek and Latin manuscripts in the world put together. Now, I don't say that all these are of equal value. The majority of the Greek manuscripts came down to us simply because they were the better things from among a mass of less worthy material, and in this vast amount of Irish manuscript there is much that is of comparatively little worth. That manuscript deals not only with history, mythology, and law, but some of it is practically worthless material; yet, in it there must be, as appears from the little gleaning we get, much of tremendous value.

Let us see what Ireland really was in the past, to see what our ancestors did in democracy and in other ways; and there has been but little aid, given by the British Government, to unearth and edit all this amount of literature, and no doubt it will now be one of the first things done by the Irish University to give proper

inducement and proper reward to scholars to translate and to edit and publish these works, which will let us know more and more about the real greatness of our antiquity; but enough comes out to let us see that in the past we were strictly a democratic people; that is the one thing that stands out most in the old records. We hear of kings, yes. There were 184 in the heroic period in Ireland; but you must remember that names must be interpreted if we are to get real significance. We have the same thing in this country, if you want to use the same language. We have a President, 48 States, 2200 counties and, I think it is, 23,000 towns—I never counted them all, but there is about that amount. If we consider that some of them in Ireland were not kingdoms, but only, in reality, baronies—many of these still exist in the baronies in Ireland; many of these baronies still keep the centuries old boundary lines of the old kingdoms. If we realize what that has meant we will see that the idea of monarchy is not so intimately connected with Ireland. You have 184 of those, what are called for want of a better term “kingdoms;” they were the smallest elements, political elements, in the country; that is, each of them represented a self-governing and a self-contained people in which the ruler was elective. And what is an elective king but merely a president? It is practically the same thing. You have an elective king for whom every freeman had a right to vote and all were freemen except a small number of slaves who were generally strangers bought in exchange for Irish cloth. The Venerable Bede told us the Anglo-Saxons sold their children for Irish gold and for Irish cloth. They were either purchased slaves, or else, sometimes, they were criminals. We have something similar to it in our convict labor. The vast mass of the people were free, and, as freemen, had a right to vote at the election of the king.

And there was provision made for men rising up. Any freeman who had acquired a certain amount of wealth might qualify as an ara, and any ara who could show that he had not been dispossessed of his wealth and that it had remained in his family for three generations could qualify as a flaith, and a flaith could become qualified to be a king, and the king of a province could qualify as Ard-Righ, or High King.



We boast in this country that any native American whatever may probably become president. We know what a big chance most of us have for the job. (Laughter.) It was the same thing in Ireland. Any man could hope that he or his descendants could, if he had the capacity, land on the throne of the Ard-Righ.

We are told that the Irish are a shiftless people. Yet if you look into it, that very provision made for thrift, because the rich man, the noble who lost his property, went down the scale, and the other man who, by thrift and by honesty raised himself, made it possible for him to attain any position in the gift of his people.

This is only one; I can't go into other details that show the fundamentally democratic foundation of the Irish people. Now, when students of constitutional history all go back to Anglo-Saxons and Germans to find in their customs what looks like merely the beginnings of modern history, when they find it they say, "these people were democratic;" but here again we see that in that, even how much more our ancestors were endowed with political genius and political insight. If that people are not showing it to-day I ask where it is to be found. Not only that, but there was a provision in their constitution for fair dealing. It is a point that has been just touched on, but I am going to touch on it again. Mr. Chesterton has said that all this, as he says, English sportsmanlike spirit of fair play, is really borrowed from Ireland; and he goes on to show, as you have heard so eloquently told a few minutes ago, that, in the ancient poetry of Ireland there was that very spirit—the Irishman's unwillingness to take any advantage of the other man. Sometimes a king went to war and found his army was greater than the other man's army and he went home and stayed until the other man could raise an equally big army. (Laughter.) It was bad political policy, but it was magnificent sportsmanship.

In Ireland, too, there has been worked out a spirit of co-operation which bids fair to renew all the best spirit—the best features of the manufacturing guilds, without the evils we have to-day of capitalism, because we have not got rid of our capitalistic landlords and of their representatives, nor has any other nation. There has been working a spirit of co-operation by which the fruit of a man's labor can be of benefit to himself, by



which the maximum fruit can be saved to the producer, whether he is an industrial worker or a farmer, and at the same time at a minimum cost to the consumer; in which the middleman, as far as possible, will be done away with. And we know in this country perhaps the middlemen are more responsible for many of the evils of capitalism than any others. All this has been carefully foreseen and worked out, in order that Ireland shall be co-operative, because even under the Irish Free State, the internal government will be that of a republic; and already schemes have been set afoot whereby the middleman, as far as practicable, will be excluded and it will be possible for every man, so far as humanely possible, to have the maximum of benefit from his own labor and toil. This is what she has to teach the world.

In other countries, unfortunately, the spirit of liberalism and freedom has become connected in some way with irreligion or anti-religion. There is only one land—well, there are two lands, Quebec and Ireland—in which the liberal and the democratic is strongly Christian. Everywhere else, unfortunately, the conservative element in politics is linked with the conservative elements in religion. Only there have you a people frankly Christian, frankly loyal to Jesus Christ, and absolutely loyal to the spirit of democracy—to human rights. And that is why men like Belloc and Chesterton are looking to Ireland to show the world how you can have a Christian democracy, how you can have a Christian socialism, if you want to call it such—that is, you can have a square deal and right treatment for everybody, and that all in keeping with the law of God; that we have not got to turn to Bolshevism or Socialism to get the right for all men, and we have not got to have the evils of our present capitalistic system in order to safeguard the rights of property, but only the laws of God, the ten commandments, should dominate the people. That seems true of Ireland because, there, among the Protestants as well as the Catholics, religion is still the vital issue.

Not only is there this, but in other ways we can look forward to wonderful things for Ireland. The question may come, "Is there money in Ireland? It is a poor country. Can she stand on her feet?" In the first place, taxation alone under England has been approximately, in the last few years, \$250,000,000. Of this \$21,000,000 went over for Imperial interest. It will not

be needed by the Irishmen in Ireland. \$25,000,000 of it went for Imperial expenses. This will not be needed by Irish Ireland. This tax can either be remitted or can be spent in public improvements. Of the remaining part—which was spent in carrying on the war against the Irish people, in huge salaries to useless officials or useless pensions—as that of a man who served for eleven days as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and then got a pension of \$40,000. Our Supreme Court alone, with 105,000,000 population, costs us in judges alone, \$113,000; the Irish Supreme Court under English rule cost about \$248,000. All these tremendous expenses will be done away with and consequently there will be room for enormous reduction of taxes and the enormous surplus spent in actually developing the country and with that development that has already been planned by the Sinn Fein. They have had their investigating committees out exploring the island in its resources in one way or other. The plans are already drawn and in those surveys which will possibly put under way plans which will make Ireland very soon a rich, prosperous and populous country.

Take afforestation. According to the greatest Danish expert in forestry, it is shown that Ireland, if properly afforested, could support 25,000,000 people instead of 5,000,000.

Those are only a few of the things—I don't want to bother you with statistics—but a whole host of them can be shown in Ireland from Irish sources and from foreign sources. With a government that will take actual pains to develop the land, not to extort what they can from it but put something back; with development of its harbors; with its railroads and its one industry after another and making possible improvements in one way and in another, the land will soon become capable, in Ireland, of supporting a vastly greater population—a population happy, prosperous, and capable of showing the world what a people can do when actuated by Christian motives. (Applause.)

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL: I have great pleasure in calling on the next speaker, the Honorable Jeremiah B. Sullivan.

Mr. Sullivan—Judge Sullivan—comes to us with a record very welcome. He has been for years Vice-President of this Society in his native State of Iowa. He has been here in New York acting as Chief Appraiser in the Treasury Department, and

owing to that happy accident, we have him here this evening. I know I may say that the Judge stands up finely to the good name of Sullivan, and that whatever he has to say to us of the Irish Pioneers of Iowa and the far West will be listened to with rapture and applause.

(Applause.)

### ADDRESS OF JUDGE SULLIVAN

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen: To be permitted to join in expressions of gladness and triumph over the glories of a people as famous and as noble as the Irish, is indeed a pleasure.

To give expression to the position of a race that for centuries upon centuries has been predominant as mariners, discoverers, and merchants, is the highest tribute it is possible to express.

To say something of a people, who did so much not only for the land of their birth but for the lands of their adoption, is but to show the glories and the influence of a people without superior on the recorded page of history.

To know the spirit of those living to-day, who claim a heritage from that race, is the truest evidence of their ancient power and glory.

To know something of a race that was never conquered, that did not become a subject race, that has given to humanity scholars, historians and statesmen, is a privilege of supreme importance.

To know something of those who had an established form of government prior to the coming of the Saviour of mankind, who were among the first to stand for the inalienable right of managing their own affairs, is to know something of a people without a superior in the annals of time.

The Irish people throughout the world have stood for every influence, for every power that benefited mankind. They are a people, who at every stage sought justice, whose barks entered many ports, and in the field of commerce were recognized leaders among the nations of the earth. Are these not noble attributes,—heritages of which their children may be proud?

To the student there is not a page of history that offers as enchanting and glorious a field of survey, as that relating to the people of whom you and I claim to be descendants.

The curriculum of our schools, the histories of peoples, have not given to the Irish people the position to which they are entitled.

Ireland's bards and poets were eminent long prior to the hour Rome was the mistress of the world. Her laws, even of pagan times, stand to-day as the enlightened regulations of human conditions.

If our fathers were the progenitors of self-determination it was by reason of the fact that in the breast of every Irishman was a heart that believed in human ideals and sought to engraft these propositions on every people with whom they made a home.

It is to their credit that notwithstanding prejudice and calumny, notwithstanding the atrocities inflicted by misrule and injustice, they live to-day as a nation.

They did not feel the invasion of the Roman soldier, but withstood that of the Dane. They assisted in manning the vessels of those who sought to conquer them, and triumphantly sailed the seas until they found entrance into the western hemisphere.

They were in Iceland prior to the 11th century.

They were part and parcel of the discoverers of Greenland, carrying with them the faith of their native land, and received in the frozen north the encyclicals of the great pontiffs of Rome long prior to the time of the landing of Columbus.

The eminent Danish writer and historian, Saxo Grammaticus, in his wonderful elucidation of the outgoing of the Danish people, describes the Irish in the highest terms, and speaks of their plying the western seas in quest of new lands.

The eminent historian, De Roo, describing America prior to its discovery by Columbus, has given evidence to the unchallenged fact that this hardy race was found not only in the vicinity of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, but in Florida and the Virginias.

These conditions and facts are not found in the curriculums of our schools and colleges. It remained for the student to ferret out the wonderful achievements of this people in the archives of our museums and the shelves of our libraries.

It is not to speak entirely of the past that is the purpose of this meeting. How can we bring to the attention of mankind the civilization of this people, its meaning, and an understanding

of their worth, unless we point to the acts and conduct of this race evidenced by their past history?

More than eighteen hundred years ago, in the development of its civilization, Ireland gave to the world a system of jurisprudence that is the pride and wonder of to-day. It had culture, refinement, scholarship, and ability in the development of its life, and in the government of its people.

Its bards were not alone poets, but law-makers. Its people were not only generous and noble, but benevolent beyond measure. Ireland produced in the seventh and eighth centuries the scholars of the world, who assisted Charlemagne in the upbuilding of the wonderful university of Paris. It is recorded that its scholars were famous in astronomy. They were so learned in that science, that to-day when a doubt is cast upon the authenticity of certain ancient astronomical events, those recorded by Irish astronomers are found to be true to the second.

Ireland gave to its children wherever scattered a desire for free and independent government.

It has a language of its own, and philologists give it an antiquity that is amazing.

The Irish were among the first to become imbued with the new doctrine as taught in the Sermon on the Mount and carried far and wide by the apostles. By the work of a single individual, practically, they all became followers of the Living God. From that day to this, without question, they have followed in the footsteps of their fathers.

If it were possible at this hour for learned men with ability to translate and give to the world many ancient manuscripts, what a flood of light would be shed upon the glory of the Irish people!

I saw a few years ago in Mr. Morgan's\* collection, an Irish manuscript of the eighth century written in Latin on vellum.

Historians and scholars have informed us that in the museum at Dublin are hundreds of untranslated manuscripts, which the scholars of to-day are either unable or unwilling to translate.

Can a people thus founded ever die?

---

\*Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan of New York City.



In their long history, part and parcel of the Celtic race, they gave to the world a literature that is marvellous, which Matthew Arnold said became the warp and woof of English literature.

Prior to the tenth century they were a commercial people, and the products of their soil went forth from every port into the marts of trade of the world.

The Celtic race, of which the Irish is the greatest branch, was never conquered. Ever standing for the right and for reason, they stood with Hannibal for the supremacy of Carthage over Rome. They did not believe it was best for liberty that this mighty empire should dominate the world, and so were found in the army of him, who was the greatest general of all known time.

Deprived, as they were, of the privilege of exercising the undoubted right to govern themselves according to their own wishes in the land of their birth, they sought refuge in other countries. Not a nation but is paying its respects to their prowess and their strength. They came to the American Republic, not because they had not love for their own country, but for the reason they were deprived of the right of self-government.

Who does not love to contemplate these American-Irish pioneers

They sought shelter beneath the flag of a government that said all are equal and entitled to equal privileges. Their coming to the American shore gave to our country additional power and influence. They came with but a single idea and a single thought that they might live in peace, in harmony, and in justice. Have they ever violated a single tradition of the land of their adoption?

Magnificent as is their record it is not painted in too glowing colors.

They entered into every mart of trade in this, the new land. They assisted at its foundation, at the building of its superstructure, and adorned and painted its spires. In doing so they did not forget the land of their fathers. They did not forget the land they earnestly loved, and their constant hope and cry has ever been that it may be as the land of their adoption.



I wish to speak for a moment of the Irish frontiersman, who in his desire to make a home for himself and family entered the great middle West, with whose territory I am familiar.

When they landed upon these shores without property or wealth, with the single asset of integrity and faith, they assisted in building our cities, railroads and factories. We are justly proud of the result.

If you could see these long cavalcades of covered wagons in the seventies, as they crossed Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, into Iowa, Minnesota, and Nebraska, to the Rocky Mountains, you would observe a people, noble in character, upright in conduct, seeking upon the western wilds a home for themselves and their children.

In this barren territory they built railroads; erected cities; dug canals; cultivated farms; and to-day they stand in all parts of that country as its truest and noblest children.

They sang the songs of the fatherland; they heard with joy of the efforts of their brothers and sisters upon the eastern coast to maintain the solidarity of the race.

I recall when a mere lad a colony of Irish people in southern Iowa, who left Ireland in 1848 without education, for reasons that you well know, without property, and without means, yet to-day their sons and daughters are the pride and glory in every walk of life in that wonderful Mississippi Valley.

I recall reading to these people of a Saturday evening, while standing upon a table, the wonderful replies of Father Burke to the historian Froude, and these men, thoroughly conversant with the conditions brought forth, were in spirit again transplanted to the land of their birth. They were men and women in whose hearts constantly beat the vital throb of human endeavor, asking not favors, but the privilege of building a home for themselves, and maintaining this great government.

Aye, I have heard them sing the old songs, so filled with pathos, glory and love, the memory of which will never be erased.

I have heard my saintly father sing the songs of his youth, and repeat with ardor the beautiful words of Father Prout:

"Oh, the bells of Shandon

"That sound so grand on

"The merry waters of the River Lee!"

There came to their hearts, it is true, moments of sadness for their loved ones at home,—for ancestors they would never see again. They would break forth into the exclamations of the poet,—

“’Tis the last glimpse of Erin  
In sorrow I see;  
Yet wherever thou art  
Shall seem Erin to me.

In exile thy bosom  
Shall still be my home,  
And thine eyes make my climate  
Wherever I roam.”

Those hardy pioneers gave to this magnificent land of yours and mine a people without superior. The hardships they endured have not and can not be recorded in the page of history.

Found in every mart of trade they gave to the world the Henneberrys of Chicago, the Cudahys of Milwaukee, the Wades of St. Louis, the MacDonalds and O’Briens of St. Paul, the Creighton Brothers of Omaha, the Dalys of Montana, and the Irelands of Lincoln, Nebraska,—names, the utterance of which brings to every mind who knew them, exact justice and truth.

Their sons were found in the fields of war,—as Shields and Sheridan. They gave the Morans and the Walshs, and others, among the greatest lawyers of our country. They gave us Murphy of Chicago, who in the field of surgery in his lifetime was without a superior.

They gave us the great business houses of the west, which stand to-day predominant in power and influence. And to the Church they gave the most magnificent men it is possible to conceive,—the Duggans, the Hennessys, and Archbishop Ireland,—of whom it is said that wherever he placed his foot a church rose beneath it.

They formed communities without number, typifying their industry.

Mr. Ireland, of Lincoln, Nebraska, the great railroad constructor, who built the Union Pacific Railroad from Kansas City to Denver, who became the national president of the Land League of this country, but typifies the character of such men.

Within the last week, in my home city, there passed away a magnificent woman of culture and refinement, Mrs. Flynn; more than eighty years of age,—the mother of ten children, of whom seven are now living and all known to the business world throughout the central west. She but illustrates that the Irish-woman of those days was as heroic as the Irishman.

Can their record be excelled?

They left the land of their birth to found this home, to rear these men and women, and the American-Irish are proud of the record they made.

How frequently have I heard my father narrate the great contests in Ireland in 1840 and 1848 for human justice! He, who as a mere boy, took from the hands of Father Mathew the pledge of total abstinence, who followed the great O'Connell in the monster demonstrations, and heard this thundering voice for the repeal of an unjust union.

Will the sons of these fathers and mothers be as worthy for humanity, for faith, and for country as their ancestors?

They did not stand for placing dollars above men; they did not stand for accumulations of wealth as the sole arbiter of justice and right; they did not stand to have it said that they were not for liberty throughout the world. They stood for the principle that men and women everywhere might be equal, and clasped the hand of one another in brotherly embrace.

It is a glorious ancestry!

This hour, when there is coming a modicum of justice in the land of their fathers, may we not rejoice and pray that it may be extended? That the result may meet the wish and the heart's desire of every patriot in every land and clime?

Did you ever contrast the contest in Canada for the dominion rule she has to-day with Ireland's contest?

Do you not know that between 1833 and 1845 Canada passed through a series of events as destructive, as antagonistic, and almost as frightful as Ireland's contest?

Do you not know that Mr. MacKenzie, during the period I have named, sought self-government, and created an insurrection in Toronto of such magnitude that he was charged with crime? He fled to the United States, and we, with our accustomed liberality and justice, surrendered him to the English govern-

ment, and he paid the penalty therefor by long imprisonment. What an irony of fate! He afterwards became one of the great men of the Dominion government. To-day his grandson is premier of the Dominion of Canada. Behind him stood the same class of men in the contest for the people of Canada as stood behind the patriots of the land of our fathers.

A new day has arisen for Ireland. It may not be all that her lovers throughout the world may desire, but it is the step that will ultimately lead to complete independence.

Liberty never looks backward. What is gained to-day will ever remain. To-morrow will be brighter. The step is onward, forward to the ultimate goal!

Will you permit me to read to you an extract from an address delivered by the Hon. Patrick A. Collins in Boston nearly a quarter of a century ago, in which he said:

"Do you think this people, with a history so full of passionate aspiration and heroic fortitude, so full of courage, of sacrifice and glory, will surrender or fail at last? Not so, whilst they dream of nationality, and still believe in a God that made them Celts, not Saxons, and has ever watched over them.

God watch and ward the old land, and keep the hearts of its mothers as pure and sweet as they are to-day, and the arms of her sons as strong, till the faith that never faltered is justified, till the passionate longing is satisfied at last!"

Will the children of this hour be worthy of their fathers? Have we any duty to perform, American-Irish, to the land of our birth? Will we do it with the same self-sacrifice as our fathers did for the land of their birth?

This country is yours and it is mine! Its glory, its influence, and its power are in the hands of the present generation! As we act to-day so will it be to-morrow. That heart is not true that does not beat in harmony with the welfare of the human race throughout the world.

We are the first and may be the last great republic of the world. We are one of the oldest governments to-day in existence!

We shall not be worthy of the name "American," unless we are true to the constitutional rights, to the privileges, and to the equality guaranteed to us by the charter of our liberties!

We witness on every hand contests that are supreme. We have the wealth of the world within our borders. We are the greatest producing nation beneath the sun. With the flag of equality flying over the home of the free what may not the result be?

But if we have patriots on one hand, we have anarchists on the other. There are to-day in our country three classes of anarchists. There is the anarchist who seeks to destroy by force all forms of government; there is the philosophical anarchist, who seeks by platitudes and false doctrine to tear down without force governmental power; and there is the legislative anarchist, who forgets that we have the right of petition and repeal. They seek to destroy an act of government by refusing to obey.

We have evidence of what was thought of this method of repeal by one of the chief executives of our nation. When the State of South Carolina sought to nullify an act of Congress by refusing to obey and enforce it, the Chief Executive of our country sent word to those in control of that state, that a persistence in this effort to nullify an act of Congress would bring on them dire results, and if continued he would hang them higher than Haman. This was the conclusion of the son of an Irishman occupying the Presidential chair.\*

History informs us that the act of South Carolina made such an impression on him that he was thinking seriously of going into the State of Tennessee, arousing the people, and even invoking a *posse comitatus* to proceed into the offending state and meet the military force the legislature had created for the purpose of nullifying an act of Congress.

We may well thank God that not an American-Irishman was found in either of these classes.

Senator Grimes of Iowa, a descendant of an old Irish family, strongly imbued with ideas of right and justice, unaffected by partisan prejudice, was a member of the United States Senate at the time of the impeachment of Andrew Johnson. It was practically his vote that prevented the consummation of this act. Prejudice was so strong that his own party refused to renominate him for United States Senator, and he soon afterwards died of

---

\*President Andrew Jackson.



a broken heart. Yet to-day there is not a citizen of this country of ours that is not proud of this noble and splendid act of this American-Irishman.

It was sturdy Augustus Caesar Dodge, whose grandmother was a native Irishwoman, who sat in the Senate of the United States from Iowa at the same time as his father was a member from the State of Wisconsin.

These men have left such an imprint upon the generation of to-day of sturdy manhood and noble citizenship, that their names and acts are household words wherever known.

If I were a poet

I would go through the world singing the songs of a race, though defeated, never conquered; whose face bears the imprint of suffering for liberty.

If I were a sculptor

I would chisel into the coldest marble the warmth and glow of a nation, whose proud bearing and generous spirit animate all mankind.

If I were an artist

I would paint the picture of a people who have ever stood for right living, for a faith that is everlasting, for a heroism that was uncrowned, and for a fidelity of purpose that was unchangeable. Beneath it all I would inscribe the immortal phrase:

*"The bravest of the brave."*

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL: Ladies and Gentlemen, one moment; I want to thank you from the bottom of my heart for the success of the evening that has passed. I invoked kindness and good nature, and you have accorded it; and now at this last moment, I ask Father Murphy to pronounce the thanksgiving before we go.

FATHER MURPHY: We give thee thanks, Almighty God, for this and all the benefits that we have received from thy bounty: Through Jesus Christ, our Lord. Amen.

THE CHAIRMAN: Good-night.





## Historical Papers

## INTRODUCTION

The accompanying articles mainly are extracts from the manuscript of a book now in course of preparation, to be entitled "The Patricks and Pats of the American Revolution." The study that I have made of the subject shows it to be an unusually attractive one, since the records indicate that as many as 2000 of the fighting men of the Revolution bore the prenom, Patrick, or its popular abbreviation, "Pat." The mere list of the names of these men with a reference in each case to the man's rank and the regiment to which he was attached, in itself furnishes formidable evidence of the part played by Irish soldiers in the War of the Revolution. The surnames of approximately three-fourths of these 2000 men are those which have been of common occurrence among Irish families for centuries, but in the remaining cases it is impossible to tell from the surnames what their origin may have been, although it is probable that a small proportion of these men were Scots or descendants of Scotch immigrants. In the eighteenth century Patrick was a popular baptismal name among certain Highland Scotch families, and while, for instance, many people make the mistake of assuming that Patrick Henry was Irish, as a matter of fact he was the grandson of a Scotchman. Other short accounts of Irish heroes of the American Revolution will be related in the Journal of the Society from time to time.

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

## PATRICK McCANN, HERO OF THE BORDER

Among the earliest settlers in that part of West Virginia that is now embraced in Lewis County were Adam O'Brien and two brothers named Patrick and Daniel McCann, and local tradition says that Adam O'Brien was "the first white man who attempted a settlement in this region." The County was named for Colonel Charles Lewis, brother of the celebrated General Andrew Lewis, natives of County Donegal, Ireland. Adam O'Brien is also described as "one of the first settlers of the Trans-Allegheny country, if his roving disposition and movements would entitle him to the name of settler."<sup>A</sup> At the court house for Monongalia County I have seen a record called a "Certificate Book," kept by Captain William McCleary, Secretary to a Board of Commissioners appointed by the Governor of Virginia in the year 1781, "for adjustng Claims to unpatented Lands on the Western Waters for the County of Monongalia," and this book shows that in 1781 a certificate was issued by the Commissioners in favor of Adam O'Brien for "400 acres of land on West Fork, to include his settlement made in 1775, adjoining the lands of Charles Washburn," and in the same year a certificate was issued entitling "Adam O'Brien, Assignee of John Richards," to "400 acres of land on Lost Creek adjoining the lands of John Cain, including his settlement made in 1781." Several historical accounts of Adam O'Brien have been published<sup>B</sup>, and the historian of Kanawha County refers to him as "a raw son of Erin who located in the Elk River Valley in the spring of 1792."<sup>C</sup> One "Adam O'Bryan," doubtless the same man, appears in the rolls of the Virginia Militia in the Revolution.

Colonel Charles Jackson, son of John Jackson from County Derry, Ireland, was the most prominent early settler in Lewis County. He received a grant of 5000 acres of land in the valley of the West Fork of the Monongalia River where the town of

---

<sup>A</sup> *West Virginia Historical Magazine*; Vol. III, pp. 307-308.

<sup>B</sup> In *The Border Settlements of North Western Virginia*, by Lucullus V. McWhorter; also *Chronicles of Border Warfare*, by Alexander S. Withers.

<sup>C</sup> *History of Kanawha County*, by George W. Atkinson.

Jacksonville now stands, and we are informed by the local historian that "Colonel Jackson agreed to donate to some Irish settlers of the South Branch Valley small tracts of land if they would make settlements here and stay until the settlement became permanent."<sup>D</sup> The offer was accepted by several families and within the first few years of settlement people named Lynch, Collins, Haley, Cane, Hannon, Powers, Byrne and Murphy, besides the McCanns and O'Brien, are mentioned among the pioneers of Lewis County. We are told that John Collins and his three sons were the first permanent settlers in the district now called Jacksonville and this section of the County was called and is still known as "The Collins Settlement." On an early County map there are shown within "The Collins Settlement" places called "Ireland" and "Duffy" and two of the streams running through this part of the County are called Murphy's Creek and McCann's River.

The latter was named for Patrick McCann, an emigrant from Ireland and a soldier of the Revolution, who, about the year 1785, with his brother, Daniel, located near the present village of Lighburn, and here, on an eminence where the stream which came to be known as McCann's River falls into the West Fork of the Monongalia River, they erected a stout log cabin, known in local history as "McCann's Fort." This "fort" was then the furthest west in that section of the country and gave protection to the families settled in the nearby West Fork River Valley. With the exception of one Jesse Hughes, there are more stories of heroism told of Patrick McCann than about any other Indian fighter on the Virginia border, and there is so much glamour thrown around his exploits as to make them almost unbelievable, and "Pat" McCann is still spoken of by the old families of the County as "the hero of the border." He was in many fights with the Indians and more than once it is said it was only his quick wit and ingenuity that enabled him to circumvent the wily red skins.

For a long time the weapon used on the frontiers was a smooth-bore musket or shotgun, inaccurate of aim and of short range, and a great many of these were in use by the American

---

<sup>D</sup> *History of Lewis County, W. Va.*, by Edward C. Smith.

troops. But some years before the Revolution, the grooved-barrel rifle was introduced by the Swiss and Palatine immigrants, and the frontiersmen appreciating the superior accuracy of the grooved barrel, by degrees adopted the rifle and improved upon it, and thus produced the famous "long rifle" of the American backwoods that is mentioned so frequently in chronicles of the border warfare in Pennsylvania and Virginia. To be possessed of one of these weapons was to be the envied of the community, and in this respect "Pat" McCann seems to have been doubly favored, and local tradition says that he had "a double-barreled long rifle" and was "an expert marksman," and when he trained this formidable weapon on the redmen "they invariably turned and ran!" Like Timothy Murphy, the hero of Saratoga, his fame as a sharpshooter spread far and wide, and residents of the community have told me that "Patrick McCann, I inquired among others of the local historian, Mr. white settlers to have supernatural powers," and so much was he feared by the Indians because of their inability to understand his firing at will a second time without re-loading, it is said "they never once dared to make an attack on McCann's Fort!"

In an effort to verify the heroic tales related of Patrick McCann, I enquired among others of the local historian, Mr. Edward Conrad Smith of Weston, West Virginia, but he informs me that "many of them cannot be authenticated," but there is one which he says is "quite characteristic of the man and fits in with other stories of his coolness and daring in time of danger." It is related that on one occasion when Patrick McCann was splitting a log for rails at the edge of his clearing, he was surprised without a gun by two Indians. They informed him that he was a prisoner and that he must go with them. He pretended not to notice their elation at this easy capture of the redoubtable frontiersman, and he coolly continued driving the wedge into the log until it was nearly split apart. The Indians watched the progress of the work, fascinated. McCann finally asked them in the most friendly way to help pry the log apart. Instead of using a handspike both Indians inserted their hands in the crack and tried to pull the log apart. They were watching McCann carefully meantime to dodge his maul if he attempted to throw it. Instead, he struck the iron wedge a glancing blow which sent



it flying out of the log, and the Indians' hands were caught. It was a case of his life or theirs, and there was no time for hesitation, and as the story goes, "he finished them with his maul."

Another story related to me deals with his journey to the salt licks south of the Collins Settlement for a supply of salt, and on his return home, when crossing a hill known as the "Devil's Darning Needle," he espied a party of Indians emerging from the woods and evidently intending to cut across his path. Depending upon his thorough knowledge of the trails, he sought to evade them by retracing his steps back to the West Fork, but was intercepted by the Indians just as he was about to cross the stream. There was nothing for it but to put up the best fight that was in him, although the band numbered not less than a dozen. He bided his time until the more venturesome of the party came within rifle shot, and after he had picked off two of the savages, they became very wary and this enabled him to withdraw to the shelter of a dense wood, where he was confident of eluding the enemy. But, they were not to be outwitted on this occasion and McCann soon found himself surrounded, and, after hiding his precious consignment, he decided to take his chances and darted away across the country in the direction of the fort, still several miles away. Fleet of foot and stout of heart, McCann ran at top speed for the whole afternoon, and darkness had nearly set in when he reached one of the many bends of the West Fork River, with the Indians in full pursuit, and now close on his heels. The stream was more than thirty feet wide, but when the almost breathless fugitive arrived at the bank, which fortunately was very steep at this point, he unhesitatingly took the jump and landed in soft marshy ground on the opposite side. The Indians blazed away, but without effect, and McCann resumed his journey unmolested. Afterwards, a local wag questioned the unheard of feat of jumping the stream, and McCann with a twinkle in his eye reminded the doubter of "the long run he had for it!" Another story is to the effect that once when he was hunting in the woods he noticed a great commotion among some underbrush, and upon investigation he found "a large log rolling violently to and fro." McCann told the neighbors that the cause of its motion was "its extreme

crookedness which did not permit it to lie still," and "as crooked as McCann's log" is still a proverb in the community!

There is a record of the marriage of Patrick McCann and Hannah Johnson in Harrison County on July 26, 1787, and they continued to live in Lewis County, and part of the time in Harrison, until as late as 1835, at which time he was 75 years old. In 1832 Daniel McCann died and Patrick was named administrator of his estate; in the same year he was appointed by the Court "Overseer of Roads" and in that year also the County Court certified to the claim of Patrick McCann for a pension as a Revolutionary soldier, which shows that he waited for forty-nine years after the close of the war before asking for a pension. In volume two of the "Report of the Secretary of War (in the year 1835) in relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States," I find on the Virginia Pension Roll "Patrick McCann, Private and Sergeant, Virginia Militia," for an allowance of \$95 per year, commencing October 12, 1833. In his pension application he said he was a sergeant in Colonel Broadhead's regiment, and in correspondence mentioned in Virginia records relative to the defence of the western country, McCann is referred to as a member of "a party of scouts as far as the mouth of Freeman's Creek and the Little Kanawha River."

He died in Lewis County in the year 1836, but there appear to be none of his descendants now in that part of the State. McWhorter refers to him in his *Border Settlements of North Western Virginia* and he also mentions "one of Patrick McCann's brothers who was killed in the patriot army," and says "the McCanns came from Ireland and in 1785 were residing on lands owned by John Powers" in Lewis County. It will be of interest also to state that Patrick and Daniel McCann were not the only people of the name in Virginia. John McCann is recorded in the Orange County Court in 1735 among a number of persons who "imported themselves or were imported as servants by others," and who "proved their importation" in order to obtain head rights to lands in the Colony of Virginia. Barney "Mc-Kan" served as a soldier with the troops raised in Augusta County for the colonial war in 1742, and in the roster of Captain George Mercer's company of Colonel George Washington's

regiment at the battle of Great Meadows in 1754, "Barnaby McKan" is listed among the "killed."

James McCann received a grant of land in Albemarle County in 1745; Moses McCann was a soldier of the First Virginia Regiment in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians in 1760, and in 1778 he served under Colonel George Rogers Clark in the Illinois campaign, and two years later he received a grant of fifty acres of land in Montgomery County for military services. In the Monongalia County "Certificate Book" before referred to there are two certificates in favor of Thomas McCann, one for "300 acres of land on Davidson's Run in Monongalia County, to include his settlement made in the year 1775," and the other for "1000 acres adjoining his settlement made in the year 1775." On the trial of a suit in Augusta County in 1812, entitled "Dunn vs. Pandall and West," it was recited that Dunn bought "150 acres of the Borden tract" in Rockbridge County from James Dougherty, and that Dougherty had "purchased these lands from Dominick McKann who had a deed from Borden's executors in 1763," but this is the only mention in the records relating to Dominick "McKann."

Dr. James McCann was a Surgeon serving for a time with the Virginia State troops in the Revolution, and according to a petition which he presented to the legislature on December 16, 1797, he was then living in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Private Andrew McCann appears in the roll of General Andrew Lewis' command when stationed at Williamsburg in 1776; John McCann served in a Virginia Continental regiment; Robert McCann in Stephenson's Rifle Regiment, raised in Berkeley County; John and Thomas McCann are listed among the voters of Harrison County in 1788; there was a James McCann, letters of administration to whose estate were granted to his widow, Agnes McCann, by the Justices of the Augusta County Court on June 21, 1796, and one Michael McCann testified in a suit tried in the County Court in August, 1795. People of the name also turn up in the records of Spottsylvania County. By deed dated August 11, 1795, "Joseph McCann and Elizabeth, his wife, O'Neal McCann and Sarah, his wife, Edward and Mildred Darnaby and Thomas and Hezekiah Ellis" conveyed to Edward Herndon 96 acres of land in Spottsylvania County.<sup>E</sup>

This meagre sketch of Patrick McCann and the references to the others of the name who appear in Virginia records were obtained only after long and arduous search and inquiries among old residents of Lewis and Harrison Counties, and it seems a pity that the full story of this "Hero of the Border" is not now obtainable, so that it could be placed on record for future time. One historical writer expresses some doubt that Patrick McCann served in the Revolutionary Army, "because of his youth," but the fact that his name appears in the muster-rolls of the Augusta County troops, supplemented by his pension application and the entry of his name in the Revolutionary Pension Rolls issued by the Secretary of War, settles that point definitely. Even though the stories of his prowess as an Indian fighter cannot be authenticated, it is evident from the estimate attached to him by the community in which he lived that he was quite a character and was a leader among the pioneer settlers of the neighborhood, in their battle with wild nature and their still more savage foes. He had several Irish neighbors, and when more peaceful times settled down on the community many more of them flocked into the neighborhood in search of new homes. Tradition says that "the first schoolmaster and the first Justice of Lewis County was William Powers, who came to the West Fork Valley in 1785;"<sup>F</sup> and in the adjoining County of Harrison, between 1787 and 1793, we find people bearing such names as Carroll, McHenry, Kelly, Regan, Haley, Cottrell, O'Brien, Cane, McKenney and Dougherty and among the Revolutionary soldiers who enlisted from this sparsely settled district were:

Anthony Haley, Michael Carey, James Dever, James Hanlon, John Cochran, Stephen Flaharty, John Byrnes, John Doherty.

Flaharty's pension application shows that he took part in "eleven battles and several skirmishes" and served to the end of the war, and James Hanlon served in the Fourth Virginia Regiment for three years and was "discharged because of wounds received in battle."

---

<sup>E</sup> Spottsylvania County Deed Book O.

<sup>F</sup> *History of Lewis County, W. Va.*, by Edward C. Smith.



SERGEANT PATRICK CAVANAUGH, A BRAVE  
SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION

Patrick Cavanaugh was one of the brave soldiers of the Revolution who earned the distinction of mention in official reports. Although the enlistment papers make no mention of his nativity, I am informed by one of his descendants residing in Washington County, Pennsylvania, that he was born in Ireland in the year 1740 and is thought to have emigrated to this country when twenty years old and settled in the neighborhood of Carlisle. At that time he was "a big, powerful young man" not afraid to face the rigors and dangers of the frontier, and at the time of the outbreak of the Revolution he and his brother, John, cultivated a farm of land near the place where the Conedoguin Creek joins the Susquehanna River, in Cumberland County. In the summer of 1776 Captain Michael Hufnagle came to Carlisle to raise recruits for the Eighth Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, and Patrick Cavanaugh at once enlisted as a private soldier. In November following the regiment marched to New Brunswick, N. J., on orders from Congress "to join General Washington, wherever he may be," and took part in the campaign through New Jersey in the spring of 1777.

Early in the morning of the 19th of April, 1777, General Benjamin Lincoln's headquarters near New Brunswick was surprised by the enemy under Lord Cornwallis, and this incident served to immortalize the modest private soldier, Patrick Cavanaugh. The American army was in an exposed situation, only a few miles from the advance posts of the British between New Brunswick and Bound Brook, but, in spite of all care on the part of the General, the patrols were negligent. Cavanaugh was on sentry duty at a post situated in an abandoned farm house beside the Raritan River where a narrow road ran down from Bound Brook. In the dawn of the morning of the 19th of April his keen ear detected the tread of horses on the highway, and mounting to the roof of the farm house he saw what proved to be the advance column of a formidable body of cavalry, organized to attack the American camp on two sides.

Instead of calling the guard, as was perhaps his duty, his first thought was for the safety of the General, and after firing his

piece he immediately set off across the country in the direction of the American camp and ran to the General's quarters and aroused him. Lincoln and one of his aides barely had time to mount and leave the house before it was surrounded, but his second aide with the General's baggage and papers fell into the hands of the British. He led his troops off between the two columns of the enemy, who had nearly closed, and made good his retreat through a pass in the mountains just in his rear, but with the loss of all his artillery, about sixty men killed and wounded and many prisoners. Cavanaugh was among the men who escaped, and when the roll was called late that evening he received the thanks of his General and was promoted to the rank of sergeant.

Sometime afterwards, he was detached from the Eighth Regiment and became an express rider for General Nathaniel Greene, for whom he carried many important despatches to the Governors of Virginia and North Carolina and to the commanding officers of outlying detachments of the army, while Greene was operating in the South in 1780 and 1781. The country was then full of small armed parties, both Tories and Whigs, who at times attacked each other with almost savage fury and the enemy patrols frequently were abroad, so that the utmost vigilance was required by a courier to avoid surprise and capture. According to a story handed down in the family, related to me by one of Patrick Cavanaugh's descendants, he was overtaken on one occasion by a party of English cavalymen while on his way to General Daniel Morgan's camp near the town of Ninety-Six, South Carolina. When crossing the Saluda River, then in flood, his horse was shot, and Cavanaugh, unable to extricate himself on account of the struggles of the wounded animal, was captured and brought before the English commander. The despatch of which he was the bearer was secreted in a small cavity of one of the horse's shoes, but in their exultation at the capture the slow-thinking English soldiers paid no attention to the drowning animal, whose body was carried down stream. The questioning of the officer was of no avail and the wily Cavanaugh was ordered to be sent to Tarleton's headquarters for further examination.



The party bivouacked in the woods that night and the prisoner was bound, as they thought securely, in Indian fashion; but there was no sleep for Sergeant Cavanaugh and during the night he managed to relieve himself of his cords, killed one of the sentries who attacked him and made his escape. Unable to secure a horse, he made off as fast as his sturdy legs could carry him, and before the discomfited English soldiers discovered that their prisoner was gone, he was many miles away. But, his adventures were not yet over, for when he reached the vicinity of Ninety-Six he was again taken, this time by a party of Whigs to whom he was unknown, but he soon explained his presence in the country. He remained in the service throughout the entire war, after which he settled in Washington County, Pa., and his name appears among a number of Revolutionary pensioners residing in Washington County in 1820, and his death was recorded in that County on April 5, 1823, at the age of 83. There were two other soldiers of the name in the Eighth Regiment which Patrick Cavanaugh first joined, namely Sergeant Barney Cavanaugh and private John Cavanaugh, and another Patrick Cavanaugh served as a Corporal in the First Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, and it is probable that he was a relative of Patrick of the Eighth, since he also lived in Washington County and died there in the year 1829.

PATRICK HOGAN, SCHOOLMASTER AND  
REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER

While the great majority of the names on the muster-rolls of the New York regiments in the Revolution are of Dutch origin, it can be said that the Irish were well represented, and among them were men bearing such names as O'Brien, O'Bradley, O'Cain, O'Cane, O'Connolly, O'Connor, O'Donaghy, O'Farrell, O'Hara, O'Keif, O'Mara, O'Neill and many "Macs," as well as the interesting but curiously spelled name, "O'Schaunassee." There were ten O'Neills and twenty-four O'Briens in the New York regiments, the O'Briens having their names twisted in various ways by the methods of spelling then in vogue, such as Obrian, Obrient, Obrine, O'Bryan, O'Brian and Obryant. In comparatively few instances the nativity of the soldier is stated, but the given names of these men generally indicate that many of them were natives of Ireland or were sons of Irish immigrants.

Among the seventy-one Patricks who are listed in the rolls of the regiments of the New York Line and the militia organizations appears the name of Patrick Hogan, who served first in the Sixth Regiment of Dutchess County Militia in 1775 and 1776, and from 1776 to 1782 in the First Regiment of the Continental Line. He was a resident of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, and the earliest reference to him in the County records was in 1775. Ten days after the news of the battle of Lexington had reached the people, the "Freemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants of Dutchess County" met and "resolved in the most solemn manner never to become slaves," and pledged themselves "to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress for the purpose of preserving our constitution," and among the signers of this pledge appears the name of "Patt" Hogan.<sup>A</sup> On June 1, 1775, he signed himself "Patt Hogan, Schoolmaster," as one of the witnesses to the will of Pietr Van Benthuyssen of Rhinebeck.<sup>B</sup>

Diligent inquiries fail to disclose any information concerning

---

<sup>A</sup> *Documentary History of Rhinebeck*, by Edward M. Smith.

<sup>B</sup> *Abstracts of Wills*, in *Collections of New York Historical Society*; Vol. 37, p. 320.

his career as a teacher and only casual references to him are made in official records. Tradition says, however, that he was a private tutor in one of the old Dutch families in Rhinebeck, but as to how long he taught or whether he resumed this occupation after the war, there is now no way of ascertaining. That he returned to Rhinebeck after the war seems to be fairly certain, because there was a family of the name who operated a paper mill in that town as late as 1840.

"Patt Hogan" is mentioned as being in a skirmish with the enemy at Sabbath Point, Lake George, on March 20, 1777, when several of the men of his company were taken prisoner. Privates Patrick Conner and Patrick O'Brian, of the First Regiment, are also mentioned in the same connection. An entry relating to him as a soldier of the First Regiment of the Line in the Revolutionary records at Albany reads as follows: "Hogan, Patrick; enlisted October 30, 1776; discharged from Corps of Invalids, November 3, 1782; laborer, Fishkill, later Rumbout Precinct; private in second company, First Regiment, New York Line, commanded by Colonel Goose Van Schaick."<sup>C</sup> Among the "Pensioners and Applicants for Pensions" the name of Patrick Hogan is listed as receiving a pension for Revolutionary services from the State of New York.<sup>D</sup>

In the Pension Rolls of the Revolutionary Army, which appear in the second volume of the report issued in the year 1835 by the Secretary of War, I find among the New York soldiers an entry reading: "Patrick Hogan, private, Army of the Revolution," who was placed on the roll for an allowance of \$60 per year. The War Department listed him among the "Invalid Prisoners who have been inscribed on the roll of the New York Agency, whose residence and other information called for by the Resolution of the Senate cannot be ascertained in consequence of the destruction of the records of the War Office in 1801 and 1814." There is also a notation on the pension roll stating that "Patrick Hogan died June 24, 1809." In the "Calendar of Land

---

<sup>C</sup> *State Archives*, Vol. I. Also *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*; Vol. XV, 175.

<sup>D</sup> *State Archives*, Vol. I.

Papers of the State of New York,"<sup>E</sup> under date of June 19, 1790, there is entered the "Claim of Patrick Hogan for a grant of bounty lands for his services during the war" but, as to whether the claim was allowed does not appear. Among "Heads of Families" in the First Census of the United States (1790), Patrick Hogan is listed as a resident of the town of Fishkill, with two male and two female members of his family.

The entry in the United States pension records above quoted indicates that he was captured by the enemy and probably was wounded. The baptismal name is sometimes rendered "Patt" and in other entries Patrick, so it is just possible there were two different men of the name in the New York regiments. That conclusion might be drawn from the fact that one of the witnesses who signed the attestation clause of the will of William Bitcher, executed at Rhinebeck on May 10, 1779, was "Patt Hogan," and on that date the records indicate that the First New York Regiment was engaged in operations in the neighborhood of Saratoga. Twelve other officers and soldiers named Hogan served in the Revolutionary forces organized in the Province of New York. They were Captains George and Jurian Hogan of the Albany County Militia, Lieutenant Henry Hogan of the same organization, and privates Daniel, Edward(2), George, James, John and William Hogan, whose names are found on the rolls of the militia regiments raised in Albany, Dutchess and Orange Counties, Dennis Hogan of Stevens' New York Artillery and Roger Hogan, who served in the First Regiment of the Line. The regiment is mentioned as in the campaign through New York and was at Monmouth, Dobbs Ferry and Yorktown, and no doubt was in other engagements, and among the Patricks in the regiment were:

Patrick Barnes	Patrick Evans	Patrick Mahan
Patrick Burke	Patrick Field	Patrick Mara
Patrick Connelly	Patrick Foy	Patrick McLaughlin
Patrick Conner	Patrick Hail	Patrick O'Brian
Patrick Cronkite	Patrick Henderson	Patrick O'Donaghy
Patrick Donaghy	Patrick Kelly	Patrick Quinn
		Patrick Wall

Patrick Hail enlisted in Hogan's company on March 11, 1777,

---

<sup>E</sup> Vol. 48, p. 140.

and was taken prisoner nine days later. Patrick Connelly was a fifer in the regiment, enlisting on December 16, 1776, "for the war," but was discharged February 24, 1777, because of being disabled in action. "Patrick Kennelley, fifer," (who may have been the Connelly just referred to), is also recorded without date and there is an entry in reference to him, reading: "died in service at Lancaster, 1782." Patrick O'Donaghy was enrolled in Captain Benjamin Hicks' company, December 3, 1776, for three years, and when his term had expired he re-enlisted "for the war," but his career as a soldier seems to have ended March 31, 1781, when he was reported "a prisoner." In the same company (the Fourth) with O'Donaghy were private soldiers named:

Brogan	Finn	Miles	O'Brien
Burke	Fitzgerald	McManus	O'Neal
Conway	Flyhearty	McGlaughlin	Reiley
Connor	Garrett	McQuin	Ryan
Callaghan	Laverty	McCormack	Shannon
Dougherty	Linch	McKeown	Sweeney
Dunivan	Lyons	McMahon	

whose native Celtic wit undoubtedly contributed to the gaities of the company, notwithstanding the number of "phlegmatic Dutchmen" who were their companions in arms.



## MAJOR PATRICK CARR AND CAPTAIN PATRICK McGRIFF, TWO GALLANT OFFICERS OF THE GEORGIA CONTINENTAL LINE

The Revolutionary War produced few characters with such a picturesque and spectacular career as Major Patrick Carr of the Georgia Continental Line. Dr. Lyman C. Draper, in his *History of the Battle of Kings Mountain*, refers to him as "one of the fearless Captains who served under Colonel Clarke." The Colonial Records of Georgia show that there were large arrivals in the Colony from Ireland in the years 1767 and 1768, and it is supposed that it was about this time Patrick Carr emigrated to America. Before the war he was an Indian trader on the frontiers and learned many of the tactics of the redmen, which he put to good use in the guerrilla warfare which the conditions in the South made necessary. He was known throughout the South as "Captain Paddy Carr," and the troops he commanded consisted of dragoons and riflemen and were known as "Carr's Independent Corps" and are sometimes referred to as "Carr's Legion."

He was one of the first in his neighborhood in the field and served under Colonel Clarke in the heroic attack on Augusta in September, 1780; then retired to the Carolinas and joined the mountain men under Major William Candler and fought at Kings Mountain, October 7, 1780. The following month we find him under Sumter at Blackstocks; in May, 1781, engaged in forays against British and Tory parties in Georgia, waylaying and defeating them and extending little or no mercy to any of them.<sup>A</sup> In 1782 he was made a Major and in the early summer of that year he marched with a force over the Altamaha River, where he had skirmishes with Tories and Indians. He distinguished himself greatly at the battle of Kettle Creek, Georgia, which decided the fate of the bands of Tories operating through that country; they were completely broken up and never afterwards reorganized.

<sup>A</sup> *Story of Georgia and the Georgian People*, by George G. Smith. This author says that Colonel Clarke was a "Scotch-Irishman" and that Major Candler was a native of Belfast, Ireland.



Many stirring anecdotes are related of Major Patrick Carr in accounts of the fighting in the Carolinas and Georgia. There were occasions when, owing to the privations of the people and the reverses they had suffered, the soldiers were ready to throw down their arms; but, as in the case of the heroic Marion, Carr's appearance among them was like a star shining through the gloom, dissipating despair and enkindling confidence in the hearts of the soldiers and the people. His chief amusement was annoying the enemy by cutting off their foraging parties and from time to time he is said to have captured from the British large quantities of stores, clothing, equipment and ammunition, the accession of which to the scanty supplies of the patriots, was most opportune and valuable. He operated principally in the country between the Saluda and Broad Rivers, a favorable district from the nature of the ground for annoying the enemy or threatening their lines of communication. When cavalry horses were needed by Sumter's or Marion's troops, "Paddy" Carr could always be depended upon to supply them by a sudden descent on the enemy, and when men were needed to fill up depleted companies his Irish gift of persuasion seldom was unsuccessful.

Dr. Charles C. Jones, the Georgia historian, says: "Major Patrick Carr was an Irishman by birth, a zealous patriot of great determination, but possessing a quick and ungovernable temper. With his own hand during the progress of the Revolution, he is said to have slain one hundred Tories."<sup>B</sup> Rev. George White also says of him: "The celebrated Patrick Carr lived and died in Jefferson County. He was an Irishman and came to Georgia before the beginning of the American Revolution. Upon the commencement of hostilities he warmly espoused the cause of his adopted country. Never perhaps was there a more determined man. Many anecdotes are related of him. On one occasion he was praised for his bravery, upon which he replied that he would have made a very good soldier but the Almighty had given him too merciful a heart. And yet it is said that Patrick Carr had killed one hundred Tories with his own hands! It is certain that the Tories stood very much in fear of him and it

---

<sup>B</sup> *History of Georgia*, by Charles C. Jones; p. 501, Boston, 1883.

was seldom that they ever received mercy at his hands. He lived many years after the Revolution and was finally murdered by some of the descendants of the Tories."<sup>C</sup>

On January 13, 1783, there was read before the Council of Georgia the "Petition of Patrick Carr on behalf of himself, Officers and Men now under his Command praying for a Certain Quantity of Land to be Reserved for them on the Oconees."<sup>D</sup> On September 21, 1784, he received a grant of 862 acres of land in Washington County,<sup>E</sup> and in the proceedings of the Council under date of November 23, 1784, there is an entry "that a license be granted to Major Pat Carr to carry on a trade with the Creek Nation of Indians."<sup>F</sup> After the war he settled in Jefferson County and resided there until his death in 1802. Major Carr married a Creek woman and had a son named Patrick, who, like his father, was always known as "Paddy" Carr. In 1826 "Paddy" accompanied a delegation of Indians to Washington and acted as interpreter. He too became a soldier and in 1836 when the Creeks rose he took the side of the United States and marched to Florida with General Jessup at the head of 500 warriors and helped in the suppression of the Indian revolt.

Another valiant soldier who receives mention in annals of the war in the South and in local histories of the Chester and Camden districts of South Carolina, was Captain Patrick McGriff, also an Irishman, who lived in the Chester district. He served under General Edward Lacey and distinguished himself in the operations against Tarleton and Cornwallis. Moore, in his *Life of General Edward Lacey*, says that: "In the Chester District Lacey organized companies and battalions as the fortunes of war demanded and after the manner of partisan leaders, with which he annoyed the Tories greatly, taking many of them prisoners. Of them there were a few in his neighborhood, but not among the Irish. To their eternal honor be it spoken, none of the York or Chester Irish were Tories and but few of them

---

<sup>C</sup> *Historical Collections of Georgia*, by Rev. George White.

<sup>D</sup> *Revolutionary Records of Georgia*; Vol. III, p. 215.

<sup>E</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol II.

<sup>F</sup> *Ibid.*

took British protection." Captain McGriff fought at the battle of Kings Mountain and also served under Sumter at Blackstocks and Hanging Rock, in Sumter's raids in 1781, at Orangeburg, Eutaw, Quinby Bridge and other places in South Carolina. Moore mentions him as a noted partisan under that gallant leader.

It is related that on the night of August 18, 1780, General Sumter's camp at Fishing Creek, N. C., was attacked by Tarleton, when the patriot forces were completely surprised, many of the men killed and wounded and about 300 taken prisoner. Moore says: "Sumter and Lacey made their escape with a few men into Mecklenburg County, N. C. Here Lacey was ordered by General Sumter to take what men he had who had escaped with them to go into York and Chester, collect his straggling soldiers, beat up for more men among the Irish and reorganize his regiment with mounted infantry, all of which he accomplished in a short time, and rejoined Sumter at Clem's Branch."

In November following, General Sumter again called on Lacey to recruit 150 men in the York and Chester Districts to fill up some depleted Georgia regiments. Lacey, leaving Major Charles Miles in charge of his regiment, took with him a number of his most trusted men, one of whom was "the bould Captain Paddy McGriff" and all of whom were "from the Emerald Isle, a more brave and truer set of men never lived."<sup>G</sup> In less than three days Colonel Lacey came dashing into Sumter's camp with 150 mounted men. As indicating the importance of these exploits, Moore relates that "when Sumter's camp and headquarters were at Liberty Hill, in the York District, many of the patriots flocked to his standard and enrolled themselves under his banner. He greatly annoyed the enemy by cutting off their foraging parties, and on November 23, 1780, Cornwallis was forced to say in a letter to Tarleton, 'Sumter's corps has been our greatest plague in this State,' and on December 18, Cornwallis again wrote to Tarleton, 'you must dislodge Lacey from his camp on Turkey Creek, so that I can move up on the left hand road.' But, Lacey kept them in check and none of the enemy ever ventured across Broad River."

---

<sup>G</sup> Moore's *Life of General Edward Lacey*.

CAPTAIN PATRICK O'FLYNN, FRIEND OF GENERAL  
GEORGE WASHINGTON

In the Delaware Regiments of the Line and the Militia there were thirty-two private soldiers bearing the name, Patrick. The Delaware muster-rolls indicate several mixed racial elements among the troops, and among them were many soldiers bearing names showing clearly that they were Irish by birth or descent. The "Macs" and the "O's" are well represented. In the Delaware regiments there were men named O'Bryan, O'Cain, O'Connell, O'Connor, O'Donnell, O'Flynn, O'Hara, O'Neal and O'Riley, and among the "Macs" we find men named

McAnulty	McCormack	McGinnis	McLaughlin
McBride	McCosgrove	McGill	McMahon
McCabe	McClure	McGowan	McManus
McCafferty	McDonald	McGrady	McMulligan
McCahan	McDonough	McGuire	McMullen
McCall	McDowell	McHenry	McMurphy
McCann	McGahy	McKenna	McNamara
McCartney	McGarraty	McKelvey	McNamee
McConoughy	McGarry	McKennan	
McConnell	McGarvey	McKean	
McConnelly	McGee	McKenney	

There are numerous surnames in the rolls of the Delaware regiments that are common among the Irish, and it will be of interest to point out that of the names which occur more than once there were:

5 Callahans	6 Gillespies	6 McGills
12 Connelys	4 Gilmores	4 McGonigals
6 Connors	6 Hurleys	5 McGuires
5 Delaneys	11 Kellys	5 McLaughlins
4 Donohues	6 Killens	17 Murphys
4 Donovans	5 McBrides	7 Neills and O'Neals
11 Doughertys	6 McCormacks	4 O'Haras
8 Dunns	4 McCues	8 Reillys and Rileys
5 Fitzgeralds	7 McDonoughs	4 Reardons
6 Flynns	6 McGees	7 Roches and Roach's
4 Gallahers	7 McGinnis's	6 Sullivans

One of the men who receives mention in the *Papers of the Historical Society of Delaware*<sup>A</sup> was "Patrick Connelly, a revo-

<sup>A</sup> Vol. LV.

lutionary soldier and pensioner, who, when Washington's army crossed the Delaware, (on the night of Christmas Eve, 1777), swam through the icy water with one of the officers of his company, who could not swim, on his back." In the enlistment papers his name is spelled Conolly, his age is given as 24, and "country of nativity, Ireland." He first joined Captain William McKennan's company, recruited in New Castle County for "The Delaware Regiment," commanded by Colonel Hall, and while the date is not given, yet as his name first appears among a number of men recruited in 1777, there is no doubt it was in that year he enlisted. When his term had expired he rejoined the same regiment on April 26, 1781, for the duration of the war, but was discharged in June, 1782. He lived at Dover, Del., as late as 1824 and for many years was known affectionately to the people of the town as "Daddy Connelly."

Nineteen other soldiers bearing the name, Patrick, were in the same regiment with Patrick Connelly, and the following data relating to these men are taken from the *Delaware Archives*:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Date and Period of Enlistment</i>	<i>Company Commander</i>
Patrick Burke	Private	January 17, 1776, "for the war" .....	Captain Vaughan
Patrick Burke	do	December 31, 1776, "for 3 years and 6 months" .....	
Patrick Carlisle	do	April 3, 1776, "for one year" .....	do Anderson
Patrick Coleman	do	August 1, 1777, "for the war's end" .....	do Stedham
Patrick Connelly	do	....., 1777, "for three years" .....	do Kirkwood
Patrick Connelly	do	April 26, 1781, "for the war" .....	do McKennan
Patrick Dunn	do	February 1, 1776, "for one year" .....	do Queenalt
Patrick Devlin	do	January 29, 1776, "for one year" .....	do Stedham
Patrick Davis	do	October, 1777, "for the war" .....	do Darby
Patrick Dempsey	do	May 24, 1777, "for the war" .....	do Larmouth
Patrick Dunn	do	January 1, 1776, "for the war" .....	do Anderson
Patrick Flinn	do	January 22, 1776, "for one year" .....	do Kirkwood
Patrick Flinn	do	October, 1777, "for the war" .....	do Stedham
Patrick Gattigin	do	January 21, 1776, "for one year" .....	do Patten
			do Stedham



Patrick Harris	do	March 31, 1776, "for one year" .....	do	Darby
Patrick McCue	do	December, 1777, "for the war" .....	do	Jacquett
Patrick McCord	do	March 6, 1778, "for the war" .....	do	Anderson
Patrick McCully	do	April 20, 1778, "for the war" .....	do	Kirkwood
Patrick McCurdy	do	May 21, 1777, "for the war's end" .....	do	Holland
Patrick McGee	do	February 15, 1776, "for one year" .....	do	Darby
Patrick McAllister	do	December 24, 1776, "for the war" .....	do	Kirkwood
Patrick Mooney	do	April 11, 1778, "for the war" .....	do	Anderson

On the roll of Captain Enoch Anderson's company, besides the four men listed above, privates Patrick Denny and Patrick Ducey appear in 1777 and 1778, and at the same time James Murphy was sergeant and Thomas McGuire and Dennis Dempsey were corporals of the company. Patrick Roy and Patrick McCardel also served in this regiment, but of these there is no record beyond their names. Patrick Byrnes, recorded as "born in County Terone, Ireland," enlisted as a corporal August 5, 1776, with a number of men from New Castle County in Captain Thomas Kean's company, belonging to the "Battalion of the Flying Camp for the Delaware State," commanded by Colonel Samuel Patterson. There were then sixty-two men in the company, and of these there were:

Born in America.....	29
" " Ireland .....	25
" " Germany .....	3
" " England .....	1
" " Scotland .....	1
" " France .....	1
" " Barbadoes .....	1
Not stated .....	1
Total .....	62

In the Delaware Regiment of the Line commanded by Colonel John Haslet, a native of Ireland, there were five Patricks named Burke, Brison, Dagness, Gordon and Haney, all of whom joined in the month of February, 1776. Haslet's and Hall's regiments

are mentioned particularly as at Guilford Court House, Eutaw Springs and Ninety-Six, and were in every action and skirmish in the campaign through the South under General Nathaniel Greene until the surrender of Cornwallis. Both regiments distinguished themselves at the battle of Camden on August 16, 1780, and so great were the casualties among these troops at Camden that when the Delaware Regiment of eight full companies was reorganized after the battle, it was reduced to two companies of ninety-six men each!

Captain Patrick O'Flynn of the Delaware Line was one of the prominent officers of that organization. He was a native of Ireland and at the outbreak of the war he was settled in New Castle County in the vicinity of Wilmington, where he organized a company of 87 men and received orders "to march to Wilmington, 20th June, 1777," and became part of a Battalion commanded by Colonel Thomas Duff in 1778 and continued with it until July, 1780. In that month this company was merged with Colonel Henry Neill's regiment of the Line, O'Flynn continuing as its Captain, and his name is found on the rolls all through the Revolutionary struggle.

Official data in connection with the Delaware troops are very meagre, and I have been unable to ascertain any information regarding Captain O'Flynn during the period that he was attached to the army. It may safely be assumed, however, from the fact that he was on unusually friendly terms with General Washington, that he was a man of some importance and well known in the patriot army. He was noted as a wit and is said to have been one of the best educated men of his day in Wilmington and took a forward part in public affairs. After the war he kept a tavern at Wilmington, which was a popular meeting place for former officers and men active in the politics of the day. When the Delaware Society of the Cincinnati met at Wilmington on July 4, 1785, to celebrate Independence Day, it held its meeting at O'Flynn's house, and it is related that "a dinner was prepared for them at O'Flynn's tavern and a number of sturdy friends of the American Revolution being invited to dine on the occasion, the day was spent with the utmost felicity and

good order.”<sup>B</sup> Captain William McKennan was elected the first Secretary of the Society and continued in that office until 1788, when he was succeeded by Captain Edward Roche, who had previously been Treasurer, with Major James Moore as Assistant-Treasurer. The Society met on several occasions up to 1791 at O’Flynn’s tavern. In *Niles’ Register* for July, 1818, there is a very interesting obituary notice of Captain Patrick O’Flynn, which reads as follows:

“Died on the 7th instant at Wilmington, Delaware, Patrick O’Flinn in the 70th year of his age; a soldier of the Revolution, and, indeed, ‘an honest man.’ He kept a public house in that Borough during the time that Congress sat in Philadelphia. It was always the stopping-place for General Washington, who generally remained a night with Captain O’Flinn; and made a constant rule to meet the Captain (who was of uncommonly modest and retiring habits), to spend the evening with him. It was remarked on a certain occasion by one of the gentlemen in Washington’s suite (the late Colonel Lear<sup>C</sup>), that in all his journeys with the President he had never seen him so much at home in a public house as in Captain O’Flinn’s, or ever with a man with whom he discoursed more familiarly, than with him. There were few men with whom Washington was familiar. The Editor of the *Register*, accustomed from a child to respect the virtues of Captain O’Flinn, offers this little tribute to his memory.”

Theobald Wolfe Tone mentions Captain O’Flynn in his autobiography.<sup>D</sup> After Tone’s arrival in America with his family in the year 1795 they came to Wilmington on the first of August of that year, and in his autobiography Tone wrote: “We set up at the principal tavern, kept by an Irishman, Captain O’Byrne O’Flynn (I think), for all the taverns in America are kept by Majors and Captains, either of militia or continentals, and in a few days we had entirely recruited our strength and spirits and totally forgotten the fatigues of the voyage.” Why he referred to him as “O’Byrne O’Flynn” is not clear, except that the parenthetical remark would indicate he was not sure if his recollection of the name of his host was correct.

<sup>B</sup> *American Historical Register*; Vol. I, p. 208.

<sup>C</sup> Tobias Lear, Washington’s last Private Secretary.

<sup>D</sup> In *Life of Theobald Wolfe Tone*, edited by his son, William Theobald Wolfe Tone; Vol. I, p. 130; Washington, D. C., 1826.

Captain O'Flynn is also referred to in a noted book entitled *Reminiscences of Wilmington*, written by Elizabeth Montgomery in the early years of the last century.<sup>E</sup> She mentions him as "a gentleman in the strictest sense of the word," who "kept a hotel at the corner of Third and Market Streets, Wilmington, after the war," and among his friends and neighbors were Dr. John McKinley, a native of Ireland, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary Army and was the first Governor of the State of Delaware; Captain Edward Roche of the Revolutionary Army, who was born in the City of Cork, Ireland; Francis Robinson, an Irishman, who came from Ireland in 1732 and was a leading merchant of the town; a wealthy Irish family named Keating, and Archibald Hamilton Rowan, who settled in Wilmington in 1797 after his escape from Ireland, where he was imprisoned for his part in the insurrection of the Society of United Irishmen. Notwithstanding the prominence of Captain O'Flynn, there is not the slightest mention of his name in a very elaborate "History of Wilmington" which was brought out by a newspaper in that City in the year 1894!

---

<sup>E</sup> Published at Philadelphia in 1851.

THE MURPHYS IN VIRGINIA  
PATRICK MURPHY, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE  
VIRGINIA CONTINENTAL LINE

Among the many Irish names listed in the Revolutionary muster-rolls, the Murphys appear with the greatest frequency, with the exception of the Kellys. The name turns up so often in the land books, church and court records and the military annals of the State of Virginia that a list of the soldiers of the name who fought in the French, Indian and Revolutionary wars is, in itself, striking evidence of the large number of Murphys who settled in the Colony.

Robert Murphy was an officer of "The Virginia Regiment" commanded by Colonel George Washington in 1754, and another Robert Murphy of Augusta County served as a private soldier in the same regiment, and in 1755, when enrolled in Captain Andrew Lewis' company of Augusta County Militia, he was recorded as "a jobber" by trade, "born in Ireland." Lawrence Murphy is listed among the Augusta County Militia in 1754 and another Lawrence Murphy also appears on the rolls at various times down to 1763. "Patrick Murphy, private, age 21, occupation weaver, born in Ireland," is so entered in a roll of Virginia troops in 1755, and "Patrick Murphy, born in Pennsylvania," enlisted on December 27, 1755, in a company of Light Horse commanded by Captain Robert Stewart. "Robert Murphy, age 23, born in Ireland," enlisted from James City County in the Virginia Militia in 1755, and "John Murphy, age 24, occupation barber, born in Ireland," enlisted in Captain Thomas Waggener's company from Bedford County in the same year.

Thomas Murphy from Culpeper County was a private soldier under General Forbes in the French-English war in 1758; Luke and James Murphy served with the troops from Bedford County between 1758 and 1762, and others recruited for the colonial wars were: Richard Murphy and Miles Murfee in the Culpeper County Militia, 1756 to 1758, and William Murfee from Halifax County, Richard Murfey from Frederick County and John Murfy from Lunenburg County appear on the militia rolls after 1758. Samuel Murphy is on the "Muster-rolls of the Companies defending the Frontier in Lord Dunmore's War, 1774," and



glimpses of his adventurous career are obtained from the "Recollections of Samuel Murphy," quoted occasionally by writers on Colonial Virginia.

In the Revolutionary records of Virginia the name turns up no less than eighty-three times, but it is fairly certain that these entries do not refer to eighty-three different men, because of the probability of repetitions when the same men would re-enlist after the expiration of their former periods of service, in which case they would appear more than once. However, the different baptismal names, the periods of service and the different organizations to which they were attached, show that at least 49 men of the name served in the Virginia regiments in the Revolution. These were:

George Murfee,	Private	Isle of Wight County Militia
John Murfey,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Samuel Murfey,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
James Murphew,	do	Virginia State Line
Anthony Murphy,	do	9th Regiment, Continental Line
Archibald Murphy,	do	Henry County Militia
Butler Murphy,	do	Virginia State Line
Charles Murphy,	do	Orange County Militia
Charles Murphy,	do	6th Regiment, Continental Line
Daniel Murphy,	do	5th Regiment, Continental Line
Dennis Murphy,	do	10th Regiment, Continental Line
Dennis Murphy,	do	14th Regiment, Continental Line
Edward Murphy,	do	7th Regiment, Continental Line
Freeman Murphy,	do	Virginia State Line
Gabriel Murphy,	do	Pittsylvania County Militia
George Murphy,	do	Virginia State Line
James Murphy,	do	3rd Regiment, Continental Line
James Murphy,	do	Fauquier County Militia
James Jeffrey Murphy,	do	Virginia State Line
John Murphy,	do	8th and 10th Regiments, Continental Line
John M. Murphy,	do	12th Regiment, Continental Line
John Murphy,	do	Rogers' Caroline County Light Dragoons
John Murphy,	Ensign,	Henry County Militia
John Murphy,	Private,	Fauquier County Militia
Joseph Murphy,	do	Bedford County Militia
Leander Murphy,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Lemuel Murphy,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Lewis Murphy,	do	3rd Regiment, Continental Line
Luke Murphy,	do	14th Regiment, Continental Line
Martin Murphy,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Matthew Murphy,	do	4th Regiment, Continental Line
Martin Murphy,	do	4th, 8th and 12th Regts., Continental Line
Michael Murphy,	do	1st and 7th Regiments, Continental Line
Michael Murphy,	do	3rd Regiment, Continental Line
Michael Murphy,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Owen Murphy,	do	4th, 8th and 12th Regts., Continental Line
Patrick Murphy,	do	11th Regiment, Continental Line
Patrick Murphy,	do	Stephenson's Rifle Regiment

Patrick Murphy,	Seaman,	Virginia State Navy
Richard Murphy,	Private,	Buckingham County Militia
Robert Murphy,	do	Virginia Militia
Samuel Murphy,	do	2nd Virginia State Regiment
Stephen Murphy,	do	Kentucky Militia
Timothy Murphy,	do	Morgan's Rifle Corps
Thomas Murphy,	do	14th Regiment, Continental Line
Valentine Murphy,	do	10th Regiment, Continental Line
William Murphy,	do	13th and 15th Regiments, Continental Line
William Murphy,	Sergeant,	Bedford County Militia

The Timothy Murphy included in this list was the celebrated sharpshooter of Morgan's Rifle Corps, who killed the British General, Fraser, at Saratoga, which incident was the turning point of the battle in favor of the Americans. He enlisted in Pennsylvania in the 15th Regiment of the Virginia Line prior to the incorporation of that regiment in the renowned corps commanded by General Daniel Morgan. For individual initiative, physical endurance, grim determination, dash and courage and all those qualities that were necessary to the efficient fighting man of the time, it is safe to say that no soldier of the Revolution had such a record as Timothy Murphy!

Another brave soldier of the name was private Patrick Murphy of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment, raised in the vicinity of Shepherdstown, Berkeley County, Virginia, in 1775. On November 16, 1776, his regiment fought at the siege of Fort Washington, at the tip of Manhattan Island in the City of New York, and Murphy was one of a volunteer band who went out to attack a Hessian Battalion engaged in the storming of the fort. For a time the daring Americans had the advantage of the enemy, upon whom they descended when in the act of climbing the steep hill between the present Broadway and Fort Washington Avenue, and they are said to have wrought great havoc in the ranks of the Hessians. For nearly two hours they fought from behind the shelter of rocks and trees, but by that time their ammunition was exhausted and after several of the Americans had been killed or wounded, Murphy and a number of his companions were captured. For three months they were confined in the notorious prison ship, *Jersey*, in New York harbor, where they passed through all the horrors of that "prison hell," and on February 15, 1777, while making their escape, we are told that "Patrick Murphy was killed in the attempt."<sup>A</sup>

<sup>A</sup> *Historic Shepherdstown*, by Danske Dandridge.

Thirty-three men of Murphy's company died on board the *Jersey*. This is stated in a work entitled *American Prisoners of the Revolution*,<sup>B</sup> compiled from the records of the English War Department by Danske Dandridge of Shepherdstown, Va., who says that "there is nothing (in the English lists) to indicate what became of any of these prisoners, whether they died, escaped or were exchanged." But, from the fact that fifteen of the thirty-three men of Murphy's company died on the same day, February 15, 1777, it is probable that they also, like Murphy, were killed in an attempt to escape. It is interesting to note that among the American prisoners of war confined on board the *Jersey* there were:

3 Callaghans	5 Dohertys or Dochertys	7 Murphys
5 Carrolls	3 Dwyers	3 O'Briens
4 Caseys	3 Hogans	3 O'Haras
3 Connellys	5 Kanes	5 Ryans
6 Connors	20 Kellys	4 Sullivans
6 Daileys	3 McCarthys	3 Tobins

As well as many others bearing similar old Irish names. These men belonged to Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania regiments.

---

<sup>B</sup> Published at Charlottesville, Va., 1911.

## THE KELLYS, BURKES AND SHEAS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE

"Kelly, Burke and Shea," the trio of Irish names immortalized by Joseph I. C. Clarke in his poem entitled "The Fighting Race," are represented in goodly numbers in the muster-rolls of the New England soldiers and sailors of the Revolution, and there can be little doubt that these men acquitted themselves creditably as members of "The Fighting Race" and gave many a blow, not only for American Independence but for the sufferings of their people in the Old Land. On the Massachusetts rolls are found men bearing such names as O'Carroll, O'Connor, O'Daniel, O'Donaghy, O'Donnell, O'Garit, O'Hara, O'Herrin, O'Kearle, O'Neil, O'Ryan and O'Hogan, and it is rather curious to note that the last-mentioned soldier is listed on a payroll, sworn to at Boston, of a number of "Indians" who served under Lieutenant Andrew Gilman in the Penobscot expedition in 1779. Besides the "O's," numerous "Macs" are on the rolls and indeed there is hardly a well-known Irish family name that has not one or more representatives on the Massachusetts records of the Revolutionary War.

That the Kellys and the Burkes in New England vied with the Sheas in their eagerness to serve their country in the overthrow of English rule, is seen from an examination of the rolls. 140 Kellys and 66 Burkes served in the Revolutionary forces organized in Massachusetts, and among them were five Patrick Kellys and three Patrick Burkes. Evidently, the Kellys were all over Massachusetts, since the records show that men of the name were recruited for the Revolutionary army in the following places:

Amesbury	Greenfield	Marblehead	Scarbor'gh (Me.)
Billerica	Haverhill	Needham	Stockbridge
Boothbay (Me.)	Harwich	New Braintree	Shirley
Boston	Ipswich	Norton	Spencer
Chatham	Kittery (Me.)	New Marlborough	Templeton
Danvers	Lanesborough	Newton	Upton
Dracut	Lenox	Northborough	Worcester
Egremont	Milton	Pelham	Walpole
Gloucester	Methuen	Roxbury	Yarmouth

Patrick Kelley of Lenox marched with a company of minutemen from that town on April 22, 1775, and he re-enlisted on October 8, 1775, in Captain Dibble's company raised in Lenox

for Colonel John Patterson's regiment, and served in the expedition against Quebec. Patrick Kelly of Boston is on a roll dated May 1, 1777, of a detachment commanded by Major Andrew Symmes of Colonel Hatch's regiment, engaged in guarding stores in and around Boston. Patrick Kelley of Spencer, Mass., was recruited "for the war" by Sergeant Welsh on January 6, 1779, for Captain Thomas Prichard's company of Colonel John Greateon's regiment. His name is on the pay accounts down through 1779 and 1780 and the last entry covering him was when the regiment was in camp at West Point, New York, in 1781. Patrick Kelly of Milton, Mass., enlisted from that town on August 16, 1781, and his name appears on the roll of Captain Luke Hitchcock's company of Colonel Vose's regiment, with the term of enlistment given as three years. Under date of October 23, 1781, there is an entry opposite his name, reading: "reported deserted," but, that he returned to duty is clear from the fact that he reappears on the roll of his company after the month of November, 1781. There is also a Patrick Kelly recorded, but without date or other particulars, as a private soldier in Lieutenant Davis' company of the Third Massachusetts Regiment.

Patrick Burk enlisted for three years from the town of Wrentham, Mass., in Captain Drury's company of Colonel John Crane's artillery regiment on May 11, 1777. He was a sergeant and was "discharged June 3, 1778," then rejoined as a matross in the same company and was on the rolls to the end of the war. A Patrick Burke is also recorded as "Orderly to the General," without date, and another Patrick Burke, residence given as Boston, birthplace, Ireland, enlisted in Colonel Benjamin Hawe's Fourth Suffolk County Regiment on February 16, 1778.

Although forty-eight Sheas, all told, enrolled with the Revolutionary forces, only two of them bore the patrician name, Patrick, namely Patrick Shea of the Second Regiment, Ulster County, N. Y., Militia, and Patrick Shay of the Massachusetts Line. The latter was an emigrant from Ireland to Hopkinton, Mass., sometime prior to the year 1744 and was the father of Daniel Shay, one of the leaders of the insurrection of 1786 against the State government of Massachusetts, commonly known as "Shay's Rebellion." Patrick's correct name undoubtedly was Shea, although in nearly all entries relating to him in



Massachusetts public records it is spelled in the phonetic form, "Shay," as was customary in those days where public officials were unacquainted with the correct spelling of names.

In the marriage register of Christ Church, Hopkinton, under date of November 22, 1744, his marriage is thus recorded: "Sha, Patrick, and Margaret Dimpsey," and in the vital records of the town of the same date it is thus entered: "Shay, Patt, and Margrett Dempsey." Although it is said that Daniel was born in Hopkinton in 1747, there is no entry of his birth in the town books, but there is an entry in the church register covering the baptism of his brother, reading: "Shay, Rodger, son of Patrick Shay, October 3, 1758." Patrick's second marriage at Sherborn (now Sherburne), Mass., is thus entered in the vital records of that town: "Patrick Shay of Hopkinton and Rebecah Cozzens, widow, of Sherborn, married in Sherborn, October 30, 1765," and in the death records this entry appears: "Rebecca Shay, wife of Patrick Shay, died January 3, 1774."

After Patrick's second marriage the family seems to have removed to Sherborn. He appears first as a private soldier in the muster-roll of Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment, with the date of enlistment April 29, 1775, to serve "three months and four days," and as his name is on the roll as of August 1, 1775, and while his regiment was at Prospect Hill on October 6, 1775, it is evident that he re-enlisted. He served at Providence and was also in the expedition to Ticonderoga in 1776. He also appears in a list of men recruited in the town of Sherborn by Captain Aaron Gardner for Colonel Bullard's regiment of the Continental Army in 1778, and subsequently he enlisted in Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment "for the duration of the war." Since he was married as early as 1744, he must have been at least fifty years old at the time of the outbreak of the war, and the fact that he re-enlisted three times, to serve to the end of the war, indicates clearly his eagerness to fight for the independence of his adopted country. However, he did not serve throughout the whole war, since the record shows that he was discharged as "unfit for service" on June 1, 1779. I have been unable to find any other particulars of his career and no one interested in the local history of the towns where he resided seems to be in the least acquainted with it.

Patrick's son, Daniel Shay, enrolled in Captain Reuben Dickinson's company of minute-men of Colonel Woodbridge's Massachusetts regiment in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and served at the battle of Bunker Hill, where he was promoted to sergeant for his bravery. On August 1, 1775, he was made Lieutenant of his company, and on January 1, 1777, he was commissioned Captain of Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment of the Continental Army. According to an account of his career in the history of the town of Dunstable, Mass.,<sup>A</sup> "he fought bravely at the battle of Bunker Hill, was at the storming of Stony Point and did good service in many bloody encounters." "Shay's Rebellion" was occasioned by the unsettled condition of affairs at the close of the war, and the consequent popular discontent. One of the chief causes of complaint was the burdensome taxation to which the people were subjected, and the soldiers had the additional grievance that their pay was in arrears, while at the same time public officers received large salaries and looked with contempt on the common soldiers. Daniel Shay, with Luke Day and Eli Parsons, organized a formidable body of men, mostly ex-soldiers, whose object was to throw out of office the State officials, whom they accused of corruption, and establish a government more in accord with the popular will. They appointed Daniel Shay their leader. The insurrection was suppressed, many of the rebels were captured and the leaders sentenced to death, but ultimately all were pardoned. Shay settled at Sparta, New York, where he drew a pension for Revolutionary services during the remainder of his life. He died at Sparta in the year 1825.

---

<sup>A</sup> By Rev. Elias Nason. See also account of the career of Captain Daniel Shay in *History of Pelham, Mass.*, by C. O. Parmenter; Amherst, Mass., 1898.

# THE FIRST REGIMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—THE MOST FAMOUS BODY OF MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY

Of all the organizations comprising the Continental Army, none achieved greater distinction or was more often in contact with the enemy than the First Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line. On its rolls there were forty-six soldiers bearing the name Patrick, and in the cases where the "nativity" is given twenty-two of the men are recorded as "born in Ireland." The following data are taken from the muster-rolls of the First Regiment:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Where Born</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Age</i>	<i>Occupation</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>Enlisted Where</i>
Patrick Butler	Ireland	Corporal	30	Weaver	1777	Chester County
Patrick Connelly	Ireland	Private	22	Weaver	1781	Fort Lee
Patrick Cross	Ireland	do	37	Tailor	May, 1781	Downtown
Patrick Fennel	Ireland	do	20	Laborer	1777	Philadelphia
Patrick Farrell	Ireland	do	23	Tailor	1776	Northumberland County
Patrick Fowler	Ireland	do	24	Farmer	1778	Philadelphia
Patrick Herron	Ireland	do	34	Laborer	1777	do
Patrick Kelley	Ireland	do	41	do	Mar., 1781	Yellow Springs
Patrick Kempsey	Ireland	do	26	Cordwainer	Feb., 1781	Philadelphia
Patrick Leonard	Ireland	do	34	?	July, 1775	Yorktown
Patrick McCormack	Ireland	do	26	Fuller	April, 1778	Carlisle
Patrick McCrosson	Ireland	do	23	Farmer	1776	Philadelphia
Patrick McCarlin	Ireland	do	38	Laborer	June 3, 1776	do
Patrick Mulvaney	Ireland	do	46	Brassfounder	April, 1781	do
Patrick Mullen	Ireland	do	25	Laborer	1777	Cumberland County
Patrick Murray	Ireland	do	40	Tailor	June 3, 1776	Ticonderoga
Patrick Norton	Ireland	do	25	Laborer	1776	Philadelphia
Patrick Preston	Ireland	do	25	Weaver	June, 1776	Yorktown
Patrick Roberts	Ireland	do	45	do	April, 1781	Carlisle
Patrick Roody	Ireland	do	27	Blacksmith	1777	do
Patrick Ryan	Ireland	do	23	Weaver	1778	Little York
Patrick Sullivan	Ireland	do	35	Laborer	1781	Philadelphia

The other Patricks who served in the First Regiment, but whose "nativity" is not recorded, were:

Patrick Ambrose	Sergeant	Patrick Griffin	Private
"Patt" Butler	Private	"Patt" Granan	do
Patrick Cavanaugh	Corporal	Patrick Henning	do
Patrick Corbett	Private	Patrick Hartney	do
Patrick Conaway	do	Patrick Lafferty	do
Patrick Dunahoo	do	Patrick Logue	do
Patrick Glaskin	do	Patrick Magaw	do
Patrick Grant	do	Patrick McGonnigal	do
Patrick Murphy	do	Patrick McDonald	do
Patrick Newell	do	Patrick Roy	do
"Patt" McGaw	do	Patrick Ryan	do
Patrick Quinn	do	Patrick Stewlan	do
		Patrick Stack	do

The rosters contain so many Irish names that it could be said without much departure from the truth it was an Irish regiment, and among them are noted fifteen Kellys, namely sergeant John, corporal William and privates Alexander, Edward, Hugh, James, John(2), Killian, Michael(2), Patrick, Thomas, Timothy and William Kelly, and the records say that James Kelly was "killed in action" and Thomas was "wounded by a shell at the battle of Long Island, August 28, 1776," but "re-inlisted August 29, 1781." There were ten Murphys in the regiment, Archibald, Dennis, James(2), John(2), Patrick, Peter, Philip and Timothy; nine Doughertys, Cornelius, Daniel, George, James(2), John(2), Mathias and Matthew; seven Reillys, Bernard, Charles, Christopher, Job, John and Thomas and Christian Riley; six Ryans, James, John(2), Patrick(2), and William; six McCormacks, Alexander, Henry, Hugh, John, Patrick and William; five O'Neils, Edward, James(2), John and Richard; four O'Briens, Daniel, Dennis, Martin and William; four Sullivans, one of whom, Patrick, was wounded at the battle of Germantown. Besides these, there were five each named Connor, Doyle and Gorman, and four each named Burke, Crowley, Sweeney and Welsh. If the regiment had been recruited in all or any of the four Provinces of Ireland, instead of in the State of Pennsylvania, it could hardly have been more representative of the ancient Irish race. Among other names appearing more than once on its rolls were:

Callaghan	Haggerty	McGinnis
Carroll	Hogan	McCloskey
Cavanaugh	Lynch	McConnell
Connelly	Madden	McGuire
Dalton	Magee	McLaughlin
Delaney	Mahony	McMahon
Dempsey	Malone	McMullen
Donohue	Maloney	Quinn
Farrell	McCarthy	Redmond
Fitzpatrick	McDonald	Sheehan

All told, there were 1057 men on its rolls at the time the regiment was disbanded, and in 731 cases the countries of nativity of the men are shown, and of these, 361 were born in Ireland. Of the remaining 370 men, 171 bore Irish surnames, so that if this proportion prevailed throughout, about 73 per cent. of the non-commissioned officers and men were Irish, either by birth or

descent. It will be of interest also to state that in the 731 cases where the nativity of the men is shown, there were:

Born in Ireland .....	361
Born in America .....	215
Born in England .....	71
Born in Germany .....	51
Born in Scotland .....	18
Born in France .....	4
Born in Wales .....	2
Born in Holland .....	2
Born in Canada .....	1
Born in Newfoundland .....	1
Born at Sea .....	5
<hr/>	
Total .....	731

The regiment was recruited in the Cumberland Valley. Scarcely had the echoes of the thundering at Lexington ceased reverberating ere the brave sons of the Valley were organizing, and within ten days after the battle of Bunker Hill they were on the march to the relief of the beleagured City of Boston. At that time it comprised eight companies of one hundred men each. They marched from Reading, Pa., and reached Cambridge, Mass., about the first of August, 1775, and it was the first regular regiment from west of the Hudson River to reach the camp at Cambridge, where accounts of it say "it received particular attention." A contemporary writer described the men of the First Regiment as "remarkably stout and vigorous men, many of them exceeding six feet in height dressed in white frocks or rifle shirts and round hats. They are remarkable for the accuracy of their aim, striking a mark with great certainty at 200 yards distance. At a review a company of them while on a quick advance fired their bullets into objects of seven inches in diameter and at a distance of 250 yards. They are stationed in our outlines and their shots have frequently proved fatal to British officers and soldiers who exposed themselves to view, even at more than double the distance of a common musket shot."

Such was the character of the men furnished to Washington's army by the Cumberland Valley. On December 31, 1775, they were in the assault on Quebec, carried the barriers and for three hours held out against a greatly superior force until compelled to retire. General Montgomery said of the Brigade of which the



regiment was a part: "It is an exceedingly fine corps, inured to fatigue and well accustomed to cannon shot, having served at Cambridge. There is a style of discipline amongst them much superior to what I have been accustomed to see in this campaign."

Its first commanding officer was Colonel Edward Hand, a native of the Village of Clyduff, Kings County, Ireland. He was succeeded by Colonel James Chambers, son of an Irish immigrant to what is now Chambersburg, Pa., and for a short time Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Butler was in command of the regiment. Butler was born in Dublin, Ireland, and was one of five brothers, all Revolutionary officers, three of whom were born in Kilkenny and one in Pennsylvania. Major James Moore was a battalion commander, and among the company officers were Captains John Doyle, John McGowan, Matthew McConnell, John Sweyney, James Magill, John McClellan, William McDowell, Andrew Irvine and Edward Burke. Samuel Brady, John Dougherty, William McMurray, William Moore, John McCullum, Thomas Doyle and Edward and Percival Butler, brothers of Richard, were Lieutenants, and other officers were Adjutant Henry McCormick, Surgeon William Magaw and Ensign Alexander McCormick.

On the expiration of the original term of enlistment, June 30, 1776, most of the officers and men re-enlisted "for three years or during the war." They were in active service during the arduous and trying campaign of 1776 and 1777 in the Jerseys; fought at the battles of Long Island, White Plains, Trenton and Princeton under Hand, and after Hand became a Brigadier-General in April, 1777, they fought under Chambers at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth and in every battle and skirmish of the main army until May 26, 1781, when Colonel Daniel Brodhead became its Colonel. With Brodhead the regiment left York, Pa., with five others under the command of General Anthony Wayne and joined Lafayette in the South; fought at Green Springs, Va., on July 6, 1781; was at Yorktown, and after Cornwallis' surrender it went further South with Wayne and fought the last battle of the war, at Sharon, Ga., on May 24, 1782; entered Savannah in triumph on the 11th of July; was at Charleston, December 14, 1782; in camp at James Island, S. C., in June, 1783, and only when the news of the cessation of hostilities reached that point was embarked for Philadelphia. In its services

it traversed every one of the original Thirteen States of the Union, and through all the various scenes of its eight years of service many of its original members continued with it. No other regiment of the Continental Army had such a remarkable record!

The original rolls are not on file with the other Revolutionary records at Harrisburg, but portions of them were discovered by Rev. Dr. Lawrence B. Thomas, and verbatim copies of them were reproduced in the third and fourth volumes of the *American Historical Register* in the years 1895 and 1896. An analysis of these rolls develops the interesting facts that in only one company (the sixth) was there a majority of native Americans, 41 out of a total of 77; the average age of the men was 33 and their occupations indicate that they were of the hardy type, inured to toil and well fitted for the warfare of the time, the majority having been mechanics with a sprinkling of farmers and laborers, and there were two Irish schoolmasters. Dr. Thomas, in an article accompanying the lists printed in the *American Historical Register*, in commenting upon the large number of Irishmen in the regiment, especially the number of Patricks, said: "it would seem that the wit's punning etymology was justified, that 'patriot' in the Revolution mean 'Pat-riot,' about one-half the regiment having been natives of Erin!"

A writer in a later issue of the *Register* took violent exception to the statements of Dr. Thomas, claiming that no "Irish" came to America before the Revolution, all immigrants from Ireland having been "Scotch-Irish," and that the Scotch should receive credit for the preponderance of men of that nationality in the First Regiment! Notwithstanding this egregious statement, the fact is known to all students of the Revolutionary records that the Scotch did not have a very creditable record in the American Revolution, so their historians are obliged to fall back on what they call the "Scotch-Irish." But, there are people so constituted that, in their antipathy to the Irish, they are unwilling to face the facts. A striking example of this is presented to us in the Revolutionary *Archives* published by the State of Pennsylvania. At page 471, Volume X, 2nd Series of the *Archives*, the

record of private John McMullen of the Third Regiment of the Line is given, and reads as follows:

"McMullen, John; from Second Battalion, January 1, 1777; was in the battles of Germantown, Monmouth and at the storming of Stony Point; at Newark *he and thirty-three other Irishmen* and other soldiers were captured; was a prisoner for nine months and ten days; rejoined the company commanded by Captain Thomas Butler; then marched South in company commanded by Captain Henderson; at Green Springs and surrender of Cornwallis; died in Mifflin County, January 3, 1832, age 81."

But, in a latter issue of the *Archives*, viz.—the 5th Series, at page 1006 of Volume II, the record of John McMullen is reproduced exactly as above quoted, except that the editors changed the "other Irishmen" to "other Scotch-Irishmen!" The affair at Newark where the thirty-four men referred to were captured happened on January 25, 1780. Lossing, in his *Field Book of the Revolution*, says that "on the night of the 25th of January, 1780, a party of 500 of the enemy went from New York to Newark on the ice, burned the Academy . . . and would doubtless have laid the town in ashes had not the light of a conflagration at Elizabethown alarmed them and caused them to hasten back to New York." As far as I can find, there is nothing in the Revolutionary records to indicate the names or nationality of the prisoners, but, when we turn to Hugh Gaine's paper, the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury*, of January 31, 1780, we find a list of the "Names of Prisoners taken at Newark on January 25th," and among the prisoners were:

John McMullen	James Mitchel	Charles Gough
"Pat" Lynn	Michael Rowland	John Cullen
Robert Neill	John Gorman	Michael Coughlin
Francis Malone	John Miles	John Ryan
John Mullen	John King	John Sullivan
William Mullen	James Shay	
Jeremiah Reardon	James Morrison	

There were 49 prisoners in all, but the others were men bearing non-Irish names, and other American prisoners brought in from Newark on the 2nd of February, as shown in the following issue of Gaine's paper, were Michael Farley, Robert Manning, Samuel Killian, Alfred Joyce and John O'Brian. Even assuming that the names of the thirty-three Irish prisoners besides McMullen were unknown to the editors of the *Archives*, it

is undeniable that the name McMullen is of pure Irish origin, and no one having any knowledge at all of family nomenclature can dispute that fact. O'Hart, (*Irish Pedigrees*, Vol. 1, p. 600), says that the McMullens are of the Concannon family, descended from "Connor, son of Dermot Fionn, the 30th Christian King of Connaught," and that the original name in Irish was *O'Maolain*, anglicised in the mutations of time into various forms such as O'Mullen, McMullen, Mullen, Mallin, Mollan, Moline, Moylan, Moleyn, etc. "MacMullen" means literally "the son of Mullen" and "O'Mullen" means "the grandson of Mullen." The crest and motto of the family are reproduced by O'Hart among those of "the leading Irish families."

## FRANCIS McDONNELL, A SON OF ERIN, CAPTURED THE ENGLISH FLAG AT STONY POINT

Next to the First Regiment of the Pennsylvania Line, the rolls of the Seventh Regiment of the same organization contain the highest proportion of Irish names of any body of men in the Continental Army. Its first commanding officer was Colonel William Irvine, a native of Enniskillen, Ireland, and on his promotion to Brigadier-General in 1779, he was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Morgan Connor, or, as his name sometimes appears, O'Connor, who was a native of Kerry. From the regimental rosters I have taken the following names:

Bannon	Dunn	Maginnis	McKeehan
Boyle	Farrell	Maloney	McKellan
Brady	Fay	Mellon	McKelvey
Branley	Feeley	Mooney	McKinley
Brannon	Fitzgerald	Moore	McLaughlin
Bremigen	Flaharty	Morrison	McMahon
Butler	Flynn	Mulloy	McManus
Cain	Ford	Murphy	McMullen
Carrahan	Gainer	McAllister	McQuown
Carney	Garrity	McCall	McSorley
Carrol	Garvin	McCallum	Nagle
Cassady	Gibboney	McCann	Nowlan
Caven	Gillis	McCarthy	O'Brien
Cavenaugh	Gilmore	McCarrigan	O'Hara
Collins	Glenn	McChristy	O'Neil
Connel	Grady	McClane	Piggot
Connor	Harkins	McConaghy	Pollock
Conroy	Hart	McConnell	Prendergrass
Corrigan	Hayes	McCormack	Quinn
Courtney	Herron	McCue	Regan
Crotty	Hogan	McCullen	Reilly
Cummins	Hurley	McDonnel	Roach
Cunningham	Kane	McDonald	Rogan
Curtin	Kean	McDowell	Rooney
Daly	Keating	McGaghan	Ryan
Dempsey	Kelly	McGee	Shanley
Dermont	Kennedy	McGilligan	Sheehan
Donovan	Kerry	McGinnigan	Sherry
Donnel	Killenugh	McGinnis	Shields
Downey	Lawless	McGuire	Stack
Doyle	Lennogan	McGunnagle	Sullivan
Duggan	Leonard	McIntire	Toomey
Dunfee	Madden	McKean	Trainer
			Walsh

As in the other instances cited, many of these names are on the rolls more than once; as for example, the names O'Neil, McDonald, Sullivan, McCarthy, Murphy, Ryan and Walsh appear thirty-one times all told on the rolls of the Seventh Regi-



ment. The battalion of which the regiment was the nucleus served in Canada in the campaign of 1775, 1776, and the itinerary of the Seventh shows that it took part in the campaign through New Jersey and was in the actions at Brandywine, Paoli, Germantown and Stony Point and details from it were in many skirmishes with the enemy during the five years of its existence. The famous "forlorn hope" under Lieutenant James Gibbons at Stony Point was comprised of twenty men, mostly drawn from the Seventh Regiment and it is recorded by Alexander Garden, Major of Lee's Legion, that the commander of the "forlorn hope" himself informed him that it was an Irish soldier from the Seventh who hauled down the British flag from the fort on the occasion of the memorable assault.

Until the publication of Major Garden's well-known book, *Anecdotes of the American Revolution*, the credit for this achievement was given to a French officer named de Fleury, and in fact, before de Fleury's return to France Congress voted him a gold medal emblematic of his alleged action. The storming of Stony Point took place on the 15th of July, 1779, and in a letter to Wayne from General Charles Lee, the latter said: "I do most sincerely declare that your assault of Stony Point is not only the most brilliant, in my opinion, throughout the whole course of the war, on either side, but that it is the most brilliant I am acquainted with in history."<sup>A</sup> Major Garden's book was first published at Charleston in the year 1822, but in a later edition he said that "in the first series of the *Anecdotes* I attributed to Lieutenant-Colonel de Fleury the honour of having struck the British flag at Stony Point with his own hands. But, I have received from my friend, Major Gibbon, of Richmond, the following particulars relating to that transaction:

Francis McDonnell, a son of Erin, emigrated to America previously to the Revolution, accompanying his father and his entire family. When the American Army was raised in 1775, Frank and two of his brothers enlisted in the Pennsylvania Line as common soldiers. At the massacre of the Paoli both of his brothers were bayoneted, which induced him to vow vengeance, and he accordingly continued with the army to the close of the war, distin-

---

<sup>A</sup> Quoted in Lossing's *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*; Vol. 11, p. 181.

guished as a faithful and useful soldier. Frank was one of the survivors of Major Gibbon's forlorn hope at the storming of Stony Point and was the person who hauled down the British flag. This gallant deed achieved, he was in search of his commanding officer to present his trophy, when he was met by Major Fleury, who took the flag into his own possession, but to Frank, who had been previously wounded in the breast, the honour of lowering it decidedly belonged. In reward for his services, Frank received a pension from the State of Pennsylvania and subsequently was pensioned also by the United States. He lived to a good old age, for many years in the service of Callender Irvine, Esq., Commissary General, the son of General William Irvine, but was unfortunately drowned in the Schuylkill River in the year 1820 near Philadelphia."<sup>B</sup>

This account of the incident by the commander of the "forlorn hope" proves that the modest private soldier, Francis McDonnell, was deprived of the credit of hauling down the enemy flag from this supposedly "impregnable fortress," and the allegation as to Lieutenant-Colonel de Fleury has passed currency as "history" for many years. A reproduction of the medal presented to de Fleury by Congress<sup>C</sup> shows that it contains a Latin legend, meaning: "A memorial and reward for valor and daring. The American Republic has bestowed (this medal) on Colonel de Fleury, a native of France, the first over the walls (of the enemy)." Francis McDonnell is recorded in the muster-rolls of the Seventh Regiment as "wounded at Stony Point," and after his recovery he joined the Fourth Regiment, and subsequently the First Regiment, of the Pennsylvania Line, and was discharged at Carlisle on November 3, 1783. His name appears first as a private soldier in Captain John McDowell's company and later in the same company under Lieutenant-Colonel Hay. There are eighty-four names all told in the rolls of the company, and of these fifty-two bore distinctively Irish names, thus indicating that 63 per cent. of McDonnell's company were Irish by birth or descent.

---

<sup>B</sup> *Anecdotes of the American Revolution*, by Major Alexander Garden; Vol. III, p. 165; 2nd edition, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1865.

<sup>C</sup> In Lossing's *Field Book*; Vol. II, p. 181.

THE CUMBERLAND COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA,  
MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION

Beginning with the second quarter of the eighteenth century a great many Irish families settled in the Cumberland Valley, and one has only to consult the extracts in the *Pennsylvania Archives* from the land and tax books of Cumberland County, the publications of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, the journals of the genealogical societies and other annals of the period, containing extracts from the County records, to determine that the Irish constituted a very large proportion of the early settlers. Some historical writers, with only vague ideas of the facts and whose work clearly indicates their failure to examine the Provincial records, assert that the Cumberland Valley was settled entirely by "Scotch-Irish" and that the men who enlisted in the fight for American independence in that section of the country were these "Scotch-Irish," or, as some designate them, the "Ulster Scots." While it is true that many natives of Scotland and Irish-born descendants of Scotch settlers in Ulster came to the Valley, and many names that are common among Scotch families are found in the Revolutionary muster-rolls, a study of the public records shows clearly that numerous descendants of ancient Irish families also settled in the Valley, and when the Revolutionary War came on none were more eager than these Irish immigrants and their sons to join the army of liberty.

When General John Armstrong, himself a native of Donegal, Ireland, wrote the Council of Pennsylvania on January 5, 1777, on the probabilities of raising fresh recruits for the Revolutionary army, evidently he did not consider these people "Scotch-Irish" when he said: "I think there is good reason to believe that the generality of the Irish will stand firm in the common cause."<sup>A</sup> From the beginning the men of that County entered heartily into the military spirit, and long before hostilities began rifle companies were formed in the Valley who were prepared to answer the call of their country, and it is significant that the bulk of the men who formed the famous First Regiment of the Pennsylvania

---

<sup>A</sup> Quoted in *History of Cumberland County* by Rev. C. P. Wing; p. 92, Phila., 1849.

Line enlisted in Cumberland County. A glance at the muster-rolls and enlistment papers of the Militia organized in that County affords illuminative testimony on this point, and for the purposes of illustration I have selected some typical Irish surnames which appear in the rolls.

Barry	Dougherty	Lennogan	Mehaffey
Boland	Downey	Logan	Maloney
Brady	Doyle	Lynch	Mooney
Brannon	Drennon	McAlleece	Moriarty
Burke	Duggan	McAnulty	Mulholland
Byrne	Farrell	McAvoie	Mulloy
Callahan	Fay	McBride	Murphy
Carberry	Finerty	McCabe	Nagle
Carmody	Fitzgerald	McCarroll	Nolan
Carney	Fitzpatrick	McCarthy	Nugent
Carroll	Flanagan	McClenahan	O'Brien
Cassady	Gainer	McCloskey	O'Donnel
Cavanaugh	Gallagher	McConahy	O'Hara
Clancy	Garrity	McConnell	O'Neil
Coffey	Garvin	McCormack	Piggot
Connel	Geary	McDonnell	Prendergast
Connolly	Gilfillan	McDonough	Quigley
Conery	Gillespie	McGee	Quinn
Connor	Gilmore	McGill	Reardon
Conroy	Grady	McGahan	Regan
Corbett	Hagerty	McGinnigan	Reily
Corrigan	Hanlon	McGinnis	Roach
Coyle	Herron	McGrath	Rooney
Crotty	Hogan	McGraw	Ryan
Currin	Hurley	McGuire	Shanley
Curtin	Joyce	McIlhenney	Sheehan
Daly	Kane	McKeehan	Sherry
Dealey	Kean	McKeever	Shields
Delaney	Keating	McKelvey	Stack
Dempsey	Kelly	McManus	Sullivan
Deulin	Kennedy	McMullen	Swiney
Dillon	Kenny	McLaughlin	Toomey
Donnelly	Lafferty	McMahon	Trainer
Donovan	Lawless	McQuade	Walsh
Dooley	Leamy	McQuown	

This list gives no adequate idea of the number of Irishmen and their sons enrolled in the Cumberland County Militia, since some of these surnames appear several times on the rolls. To refer to a few by way of example, the muster-rolls contain the names of sixteen Dohertys or Doughertys, eleven McCormacks, ten Kellys, nine Murphys, McDonnells and Gillespies, eight McMullens, seven McGuires, Bradys and McCarthys, six Welshs, Flanagans, Quigleys and McBrides, five O'Neils, Collins's, McQuowns, Connors and Ryans, four Doyles, Donnellys, Gallaghers,

Connollys, McClearys, and Sheehans, and three Malloys, Byrnes's, Callahans, Lynchs, McNultys, McLaughlins, McGinnis's, Carrolls and McCabes. Several of the officers of the Cumberland County Militia were Irish, as the following list indicates:

Joseph Brady	<b>Captain</b>	William McClure	Captain
James Brady	Captain	John McDonald	Major
William Blaine	Captain	Thomas McDowell	Lieutenant
James Boyle	Lieutenant	John Magee	Ensign
Terence Campbell	Captain	John McGinnis	Lieutenant
William Curry	Lieutenant	Andrew McKee	Lieutenant
Samuel Donnell	Ensign	Hugh McKee	Captain
William Drennon	Lieutenant	James McKee	Captain
John Dougherty	Ensign	Walter McKinley	Captain
William Flanagan	Ensign	John McMahan	Lieutenant
Henry Gillespie	Ensign	William McMullen	Ensign
Patrick Jack	Captain	Charles Mullin	Ensign
Thomas Kennedy	Captain	John Murphy	Lieutenant
Timothy Lee	Lieutenant	William Moore	Captain
John Laughlin	Ensign	James McGuire	Ensign
James McCabe	Lieutenant	Neil McNeil	Lieutenant
Thomas McCarthy	Lieutenant	Christopher Quigley	Lieutenant
Hugh McCormack	Wagon Master	Philip Quigley	Lieutenant
John McCormick	Captain	Robert Quigley	Lieutenant
Thomas McCormick	Ensign	Robert Shannon	Captain
James McConnell	Captain	David Shields	Lieutenant
John McConnell	Captain	John Shields	Lieutenant
Charles McConnell	Lieutenant	John Welsh	Lieutenant
John McClelland	Captain		

The majority of the names in this list have a Celtic derivation, but, as some are not uncommon among Scotch families, all are not claimed as Irish since there is no record of their nationality. One would not be apt, for example, to classify Captain Patrick Jack as an Irishman; yet, his biographer<sup>B</sup> says he was born in Ireland in the year 1730 and when eight years old he came to this country with his parents, who settled in Cumberland County. He was brought up on a farm amid all the primitive surroundings of pioneer life and in the French and Indian wars he was an active participant. He was commissioned a Lieutenant in 1763 and was with Boquet in his celebrated campaign against the Ohio Indians, and when the Revolutionary War came on he assisted in the organization of the associated battalions of Cumberland County and served as a Captain. He commanded a company of the First Battalion and afterwards the Sixth Company

<sup>B</sup> William H. Egle, in *Historical Notes and Queries*; 4th Ser., Vol. I, p. 118.



of the Fourth Battalion, and in these companies, between 1778 and 1781, soldiers named Patrick Murphy, Patrick McQuown, Patrick Flynn, Patrick McFarlin, Patrick Kilgore and Patrick Sullivan served under him, as well as many others bearing old Irish names. All told, seventy-one soldiers bearing the name Patrick, were enrolled with the Cumberland County Militia. Captain Patrick Jack was "considered one of the most remarkable characters in the Province of Pennsylvania and was regarded as a bold, daring and intrepid soldier, and as ardent in his affections and zealous in his occupations as a hunter, as he was courageous in his military pursuits, and it was he who, by the combined efforts of all the settlers in the neighborhood, resisted the Indian invasions."<sup>C</sup> "He lived," says Egle, "a long and useful life, was much respected for his personal worth and honored for his heroic deeds in the forefront of battle." The inscription on his monument at Chambersburg, Pa., says he died at that place on January 25, 1821, at the age of 91.

---

<sup>C</sup> *Frontier Forts of Western Pennsylvania*; Vol. I, pp. 508-509.

AMERICAN-IRISH PROMINENT IN NEW JERSEY  
STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT

By W. H. MAHONY

*C. F. X. O'Brien* has the unique honor and distinction of being the only democrat elected to the 67th Congress from New Jersey. He was selected to nominate Gov. Edwards, of New Jersey, for the Presidency at San Francisco in 1920. Some of the offices he has filled are: Commissioner of Jersey City; Director of Public Safety; Judge of the Criminal Court. Born in Jersey City. Graduate Fordham College and New York Law School; a member of many social and fraternal societies.

## STATE SENATOR

*Dr. Thomas Barber*, of Phillipsburg, has been elected State Senator four times. He is justly proud of being a descendant of that gallant Irish-American, Gen. Maxwell, of the Revolution. Dr. Barber was born at Port Warren, N. J., May 11th, 1868. A graduate of Lafayette College and University of Pennsylvania.

## ASSEMBLYMEN

*William F. Fallon*, of Jersey City, was elected to the Assembly in 1920. He was born in Jersey City, Sept. 11, 1883. Graduate of St. Peter's Parochial School, and active in the Knights of Columbus.

*C. R. Lyons* is serving his second term in the Assembly. He was born in New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 25, 1894. Graduate of Fordham College. Lawyer by profession.

*Dr. L. F. Melony*, of Clifton, was elected to the Assembly in 1920. Born in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 16, 1881. Graduate Columbia University Medical School. Was surgeon to Katala Hospital, Alaska. First president City Council of Clifton. Member N. J. Medical Society and American Medical Association.

*D. Hastings* was elected to the Assembly from Bound Brook in 1920. He was born in Belfast, Ireland, Feb. 7, 1864. In real estate and insurance business; Secretary Bound Brook Woolen Mills; an officer of the Bound Brook Water Co., and Building and Loan Association; President of the Board of Trade and

Director of First National Bank. Belfast lost a very capable man to Bound Brook.

#### U. S. JUDICIARY

*C. F. Lynch*, of Paterson, was appointed United States District Court Judge, July 19, 1919. Born in Franklin, N. J., Jan. 9, 1884. Admitted to Bar 1906. Advanced through the minor offices to District Attorney in 1916.

#### COURT OF CHANCERY

*J. Griffin* was appointed Vice-Chancellor of New Jersey, March 13, 1913, for seven years, and was re-appointed in 1920. Born in Jersey City, June 26, 1858. Admitted to the Bar in 1881. Specialized in admiralty law, in which he became a recognized authority. Many of the municipal laws of the State have been framed by him. He has been counsel to the Hudson County Board of Freeholders for seventeen years.

#### SECRETARY OF STATE

On the death of D. S. Crater, Secretary of State, every member of the House of Assembly waited upon the Governor, and regardless of politics, asked for the naming of *Thomas F. Martin* for the place. This was a tribute never before extended to any man in New Jersey. Governor Fielder named Mr. Martin Secretary of State, April 15, 1915, for a term of five years. Mr. Martin was re-appointed for another full term in 1920 by Governor Edwards. The Assembly has been completely justified in its unanimous recommendation of Thomas F. Martin. He was born in Hartford, Conn., Jan. 30, 1868. He is the owner and editor of the Hudson Dispatch, of Union Hill, N. J. He was elected to the Assembly 1911-13-15 and was democratic floor leader. He takes particular pride in being a special guardian of the Morris Canal and conserving the State's rights in that neglected and abused waterway. He is chairman of the North Hudson Board of Trade; member of the Carteret Club of Jersey City and of the Knights of Columbus.

#### JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT

*Hon. James F. Minturn*, of Hoboken, Associate Justice Supreme Court of New Jersey. Born July 16, 1860, in Hoboken.

Graduate of Martha Institute, Columbia University and also had private tutelage under Professor Louis Barton. Received LL.D. by Columbia University in 1880; LL.D. by Seton Hall College in 1908. Was Corporation Attorney of Hoboken 1884-1904; State Senator 1904-07; Judge Circuit Court 1907-08; Justice Supreme Court of New Jersey 1908-15. Attorney in many important cases, notably the Hutchins' will case, involving the bequest of a large amount of money for the circulation of the works of Henry George. He was an organizer of the Free Public Library of Hoboken; of the State Charities Aid Association; of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, also President First National Bank of Guttenburg; Vice-President Ocean County Trust Company; member New Jersey State Bar Association and several clubs. He is a member of the American-Irish Historical Society. Married Miss Minnie T. Foley, of Hoboken, Dec. 16, 1903.

#### ATTORNEY GENERAL

After being elected Senator, 1916 and being majority leader; then president of the Senate, and acting Governor, 1918, *Thomas F. MacCran* became Attorney General in 1919. He was born in Newark, N. J., Dec. 26, 1875. He is a graduate of Seton Hall College; admitted to the Bar in 1899; was City Attorney of Paterson 1907-12; was Assemblyman 1910-11-12. In 1917 his Alma Mater conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. He is president of the Franklin Trust Company of Paterson.

#### KEEPER OF THE STATE PRISON

*James H. Mulhern*, of Trenton, was appointed by Governor Edge Principal Keeper of New Jersey State Prison in 1917 for five years. He was born in New York City 1854; was secretary and manager of the Cook Pottery Company till 1910; elected Assembly in 1891; was Tax Commissioner five years.

#### STATE BOARD OF TAXES AND ASSESSMENTS

*James Baker*, of Jersey City, was appointed to the State Board of Assessments and Taxes in 1920. He was born in Jersey City, Dec. 2, 1872. Graduate of St. Peter's College; Member of Assembly 1907-08-09-10; was Register of Deeds of Hudson County, then Registrar of Vital Statistics.

## AN ASSESSOR WHO ASSESSED

*Frank A. O'Connor*, of West Orange, was Town Assessor 1894-1904 and was the first to tax gas, water, telephone, trolley and other public service corporations and advocated right of way and franchise taxes; was the first assessor to inspect New York City tax rolls and discover hundreds of thousands of dollars being sworn off in that city by men giving New Jersey as their legal residence, where they had only summer homes, and in many cases did not even pay a poll tax, with the result of adding such sums to the New Jersey ratables.

He was clerk of the State Board of Equalization of Taxes in 1913. In 1915 became Field Secretary of the new Board of Taxes and Assessments. Born in New York City, Aug. 25, 1867, Graduate St. John's College, Orange, N. J.

## STATE CIVIL SERVICE COMMISSION

*Wm. D. Nolan*, of Somerville, was appointed a member of the Civil Service Commission in 1917 for a term of five years. He is in the insurance business; a graduate of Packard's Business College. He was born at Schooley's Mountain, N. J., Nov. 8, 1880.

## STATE BOARD OF EDUCATION

*John P. Murray* was appointed member of the State Board of Education in 1911; re-appointed in 1912 for a term of eight years; and again in 1920 for another full term. That he was particularly well qualified for this important position may be seen from his record as counsel to the Senate School Investigating Committee. He drafted the laws for the reorganization of the State School system. He was also counsel to Economy and Efficiency Committee, and drafted the laws for the consolidation and reorganization of the various State departments. He was born in Jersey City, N. J., in 1872. Graduate St. Peter's College, Jersey City, and the New York City Law School. Admitted to the Bar in 1893.

*Thomas W. Synnott*, of Glassboro, has been a member of the State Board of Education since 1915. He was the first president of the Whitney Glass Works, from which he retired in 1892. Is now president of the First National Bank of Glass-



boro and a director in numerous corporations. He was born in Glassboro, N. J., in 1845.

#### STATE DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH

*Dr. O. MacDonald, Jr.*, of Trenton, was appointed to the State Department of Health in 1915, re-appointed in 1919, and elected president of the department in 1920. Graduate of Princeton University and the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, New York City. Born in Englishtown, N. J., April 8, 1884.

*Oliver Kelly*, of Oak Tree, appointed to the State Board of Health in 1913, and re-appointed in 1918. Has been member of the Board of Education of Raritan Township, and of the State Board of Assessors. Was Collector of the Port of Perth Amboy, under Cleveland. Is a realtor. Born near Metuchen, N. J., in 1847.

#### BOARD OF COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION

*R. C. Jenkinson* is certainly a man of affairs. Besides being one of the most important manufacturers of metal goods in the U. S. A. he is vice-president of the Board of Commerce and Navigation; vice-president of the Board of Trustees of the Free Public Library; director of the Iron Bound Trust Co., and several other corporations in the U. S. A. and Canada. Was twice president of the Board of Trade; was vice-president of the Pan-American Board at Buffalo, 1901; was New Jersey Commissioner to the Paris Exposition; a founder of the Newark Technical School; Fuel Administrator for New Jersey during the war. He was born in Newark in 1853, and is the son of George Beastell Jenkinson, of Arklow, Ireland. Mr. Jenkinson is a valued member of the American-Irish Historical Society.

#### DEPARTMENT OF CONSERVATION AND DEVELOPMENT

*John A. Waters* is a member of the Department of Conservation and Development. He has been superintendent of the Gloucester City Ferry for a long period; previously he was chief clerk and paymaster of same. He was born in Gloucester City, N. J., in 1875; graduated from St. Mary's School and City High School.

## STATE HIGHWAY COMMISSION

*John Ferris*, of Jersey City, was appointed a member of the new State Highway Commission in 1920. Also a member of the Jersey City Board of Education. As a contractor he has been engaged in many important improvements in Hudson County. Mr. Ferris was born in Ireland, May 2, 1875.

*Thomas E. Collins*, of Elizabeth, was appointed to the State Highway Commission in 1920, and is specially qualified for the position, having taken a course in Highway Engineering in Columbia University, New York City, after graduating from the U. S. Naval Academy at Annapolis. He was elected City Engineer of Elizabeth in 1914, and still holds that office. He was born in Mauch Chunk, Pa., in 1881. Is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and of the American Society of Municipal Improvement.

## STATE BOARD OF INSTITUTIONS AND AGENCIES

*Joseph M. Byrne* was appointed a member of the State Board of Institutions and Agencies in 1919. He is president of the Joseph M. Byrne Company, a general insurance corporation; a member of the New York Stock Exchange; vice-president of the United States Savings Bank of Newark; director of the Union National Bank of Newark; director of Newark Fire Insurance Company; member of the Board of Street and Water Commissioners of Newark. He was Assemblyman from Essex County for two terms. He was born in Newark, Oct., 1861; a graduate of Notre Dame University, Ind.

## COMMISSIONER OF PUBLIC REPORTS

*W. A. Sweeney*, of Redbank, was appointed Commissioner of Public Reports for five years in 1919. He became a newspaper man in his teens and is now editor of the *Redbank Standard*, and president of the company which publishes it. Was Assistant Journal Clerk in 1916, and has served as Assessment Commissioner in his home town. He was born in Wickatunk, N. J., June 26, 1875.

## SECRETARY TO THE GOVERNOR

*Harry A. Foley*, of Jersey City, was City Cashier from 1912 until his appointment to his present office of Secretary to the

Governor. He was born in Jersey City, Feb. 2, 1881; served in the New York Produce Exchange and also in the Colonial Life Insurance Company. In 1908 he became Assistant Department Treasurer, City Hall, Jersey City. On March 15, 1922, he was appointed State Superintendent of Weights and Measures.

#### EXECUTIVE CLERK

*John J. Farrell*, of Trenton, in 1913, was appointed Executive Clerk, to fill a vacancy, the second to occur in 47 years. Was a State Riparian Commissioner 1899-1904. For many years he has been a legislative correspondent. He was born in New York City, Aug. 31, 1864. On leaving school he became a newspaper man.

### THE IRISH ELEMENT IN NEWARK, N. J.

By W. H. MAHONY

Member of the American Irish Historical Society

Newark, N. J., was founded May 1666, by forty-one men from Milford and New Haven and twenty-three from Branford, Conn. The price paid the Indians was: "Fifty double hands of powder, one hundred bars of lead, twenty axes, ten guns, twenty coates, twenty pistols, ten swords, ten kettles, four blankets, four barrels of beer, two pair of breatches, fifty knives, twenty hoes, eight hundred and fifty fathoms of wampum, two ankers—say 32 gallons—of liquor or something equivalent, and three troopers coates." Value about \$730. It embraced the land between the Passaic River and the Watchung Mountains. The settlers wanted the boundary line to be the top of the mountains; for this extra territory they paid the chiefs, Winscksop and Shenocor, "two guns, three coates and thirteen horns of rum."

Of this deal a local historian says: "To the high credit of the forefathers of Newark, and as a strong proof of their innate love of honor, justice and fair dealing, be it said that they of their own resources fully satisfied the demands of the Indians."

As this purchase contained "the largest part of Essex County," which has an area of 200 square miles, the local historian hardly regarded the Indians as brothers.

As an additional evidence of their "innate love of honor,

justice and fair dealing," the following rule was adopted at their first town meeting, May 24, 1666: "That none shall be admitted freemen or free Burgesses within our town upon Passaic River in the Province of New Jersey, but such planters as are members of some or other of the Congregational Churches." And quoted four fine scriptural texts to prove their godliness and liberality. Their policy was a spancelled democracy and a holy intolerance.

Anglo-Saxon "civilization" was conserved by Lords Berkeley and Carteret offering a bounty of 75 acres for "able bodied slaves." And Queen Anne's illegitimate cousin, Cornbury, encouraged "a constant and sufficient supply of merchantable negroes."

As late as 1794 the Standing Committee of the Academy, empowered the Rev. Mr. Ogden "to sell the negro man James, for as much money as he would sell for." James was given by Mr. Watts as a donation to the Academy. Moses Ogden bought the man for 40 pounds—about 200 dollars.

The first Irish name on the records of "the town on the Passaic" is Ric. Bryan, before whom Robert Treat testified, that the settlers, not the Government, paid the Indians for the land of the new settlement, March 13, 1687. This Richard Bryan was born in Armagh, Ireland. He and Alexander Bryan, also a native of Armagh, and probably his brother; first settled at Milford, Conn., in 1639, and according to the genealogy of the family the Bryans were the most extensive merchants and ship-builders of their time along the New England coast, and the names of these two Irishmen are writ large into the early history of Connecticut. Richard was one of the forty-one men from Milford and New Haven who were among the founders of Newark in 1666. He owned property in Milford and New Haven, Conn., Providence, R. I., Long Island and Elizabethtown, N. J. His daughter, Hannah, married the Rev. John Harriman, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth, N. J., from 1687 to about 1705.

The next Irish name was Patrick Falconer, merchant and preacher, who died in 1692. "A more than ordinary man." Born in Ireland; he married the daughter of the Deputy Governor of

New Haven. His headstone reads: "Here lyeth ye body of Patrick Falconer who died Jan. 27th, 1692, Aged 33 years."

"Here lyeth the remains of a  
Real Saint who suffered  
Much for Christ and did  
Not Faint And when his  
Race was run Ending his story  
He sweetly Passed through deth  
To Endless Glory."

From which it is clear that Newark has its own St. Patrick and patron saint.

Anne appointed one of her illegitimate cousins, Viscount Cornbury, Governor of New York and New Jersey in 1702, with instructions to "permit liberty of conscience to all persons except Papists, so they might be content with a peaceable enjoyment of the same." Rev. Francis Makemie, native of Rathmelton, Donegal, Ireland, and founder of American Presbyterianism, must have acted like a papist, was charged with preaching without a license in Newark, and though no one could be found to testify against him was kept in prison until he paid the prosecution expenses—about 83 pounds. This happened in 1705.

A Mr. Walsh was sexton of Trinity Church in 1745.

Alexander MacWhorter was one of the most remarkable men in the history of Newark. He was the son of Hugh MacWhorter, linen draper in Armagh, Ireland, who settled on a large farm in Delaware in 1730. As both grandparents were hanged by the English Government, he was eminently qualified for American citizenship.

Alexander was the youngest of eleven children and the second of that name. Born in Newcastle County, Delaware, 1734, he was educated at the College of New Jersey, Newark, 1756-'58, and became pastor of First Presbyterian Church of Newark in 1759. When Washington was in Newark, November, 1776, he was the guest of MacWhorter "who unlike some of his brother preachers,"—but nearly all of Irish stock—"was an ardent patriot." He accompanied Washington on his retreat to the Pennsylvania shore and was of the council that advised the crossing of the Delaware. In 1775 he was appointed by Congress to visit a district in North Carolina where he was known, to get recruits for the Revolution.



When the English raided Newark, his parsonage was pillaged, and all of value destroyed, including the records of the First Church. While his brother Irish American, General Knox, was at White Plains, N. Y., he became chaplain of his brigade. His plan to remodel the military was recommended to the Legislature, January 16, 1778. Newark Town Records, March 9, 1779, recite: "Voted that Rev. Alexander MacWhorter, Mr. Chapman, Josiah Hornblower, Joseph Riggs and Lewis Ogden be a committee to give such instructions to our Legislature in this County from time to time as occasion may require."

Dr. MacWhorter was one of the "associates" who laid out Jersey City and developed the ferry between that place and New York City.

Newark Academy was burned down by the British soldiery. It was rebuilt in 1792. Dr. MacWhorter was president and continued until his death in 1807.

Great as a "fighting parson," he was also a most useful and intelligently constructive citizen.

Another famous patriot, preacher and Irish hyphenate, was Rev. James Caldwell, who was born in Virginia in 1734, of Irish parents. He was educated for the ministry in the College of New Jersey, in Newark. A natural born rebel, he became chaplain of the Jersey Brigade in 1776. June 23rd, 1780, at the battle of Springfield, then a part of Newark, the gun wadding giving out, Caldwell fetched the hymn books from the Presbyterian Church, near by, shouting: "Now, put Watts into them, boys. Give 'em Watts."

That incident is the subject of a ballad by Bret Harte.

Abraham Clark visited the camp at Chatham, N. J. The letters D. Q. M. G. over Caldwell's quarters seemed to interest him. Asked by Caldwell if he knew their meaning he said: "No, unless its Devilish Queer Minister of the Gospel."

This fine character was killed by a drunken soldier, November 24, 1781. His brother rebel, Alexander MacWhorter, delivered his funeral oration. "The Rebel High Priest of the Revolution," is the proud epitaph of this splendid Irish American.

A town in Essex County is named for him. Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, 1885-1889, and 1893-1897, was born in Caldwell.

That truly noble character, the incorruptible General Joseph Reed, graduated from the Newark Academy in 1757. So close was this great Irish American to General Washington, that the English offered him an enormous bribe to forsake the rebels. He told them to tell their King, he didn't have money enough to buy Joseph Reed.

The first periodical publication of any sort produced in Newark was the "New York Gazette and Weekly Messenger" by that clever, erratic Irishman, Hugh Gaine, when he left New York at the approach of the English in the fall of 1776.

In 1783, M. B. Higgins began the making of paints and oils, the first record of this industry in Newark.

In 1788 "there was a very elaborate celebration of Independence Day. At the banquet a piece of transparent painting executed by young Mr. Higgins was exhibited, representing the head of Washington encircled with the ten states that have adopted the Constitution."

In May, 1793, the records cite that "Proposals for stone for bridges over the Passaic and Hackensack should be sent to Philip Kearney, Newark."

Kitty Crowley of Newark, and James Conor of Philadelphia, were married by Rev. Father O'Brien of New York, in 1800.

In 1805 the Anglo-Saxon tories had enough influence to prevent the reading of the Declaration of Independence. Of such were the Know Nothings of after days—and of today.

John Hawthorne was a "98" man. Sooner than wear a "red coat" he turned his property into cash and came to America. He settled in Newark in 1806. He purchased a large tract including Old Town Quarry, which he worked profitably. He was very powerful physically and unusually eccentric. A Pennsylvanian issued a challenge to wrestle "any Irishman in the land." Hawthorne told his foreman to take full charge for a few days adding: "You will hear of me before you see me." He threw the challenger and won \$500. Newark has a Hawthorne Avenue.

Robert Reilly, "currier," arrived in 1810. His people were all United Irishmen and "some were hanged to the shafts of their own carts in 1798." Good material for American citizenship and defenders in 1812.

John Buckley was Newark's first Chief Engineer, 1815. Ed-

ward Quinn, "a classical scholar," gave lessons to Catholic children, young men and women in 1820.

Cockloft Hall, made famous by Washington Irving in "Salmagundi," was the old Gouverneur Mansion near the Kearney Mansion in North Newark. Here the Bohemians of that time—1807—and later, used to meet and make merry. They called themselves "The Lads of Kilkenny," for what reason does not appear. Their neighbors, the Kearneys, were from Dublin.

In 1821, Newark had a big industrial parade. A prominent exhibitor was Hugh MacDougal, cabinet maker. "The stage was handsomely ornamented with evergreens; two work benches erected and several hands at work making a table, claw work, stands and portable desks."

In 1812 the following advertisement appeared: "Newark Brewery. Thomas Tool is now brewing strong Ale, Porter and Brown Stout, which he hopes will put a stop to the importing of Brown Stout." Thomas was a practical *Sinn Feiner*.

Bernard Kearny, born in Dublin in 1798, came to Newark in 1822 and taught for nearly 60 years, dying in 1882. From results he may be ranked among the great educators of his era. Archbishop Corrigan was his pupil. General Philip Kearny's father took lessons in penmanship from him. He was an expert engraver and superb penman. When Father Moran started his model free school in 1835—the first in Newark—he wanted Kearny as a principal, but as many of Kearny's pupils had paid in advance he could not accept.

For a time he had charge of St. Patrick's School. Judge Michael J. Ledwith, Senator James Smith, Jr., and other noted Newarkers owe their excellence as penmen to training received in Kearny's Institute of Penmanship, Bookkeeping and Stenography. He was a member of the Board of Education and Common Council and always a most valuable citizen.

Failing to obtain the services of Kearny, Father Moran employed John Nugent, a graduate of Maynooth. For two years this Irish educator taught the first parochial school in Newark at 168 Plane Street. He became private secretary to Senator William Wright of Newark, and while in Washington, D. C., was correspondent of the "New York Herald." Later he edited

the "Vindicator," a Newark weekly. Finally he went to California and established the "San Francisco Herald."

In 1828, St. John's, the first Catholic church in New Jersey, was dedicated by Father Power of New York. It had the first chimes in Newark, operated by John Savage. Father Hernandez preached in Spanish, which was translated by E. C. Quin. After 1829 the pastors were Fathers MacQuade, Duffy, Conroy and Shanahan. The first trustees were John Kelly, M. Fitzgerald, J. Gillespie, Patrick Mape, P. Murphy, C. Rourk, John Sherlock. Both priests and trustees were all Irish.

There came to Newark in 1833 one of the most notable Gaels in its history, Father Moran, priest, educator, architect, builder and advocate of practical temperance. So convincing were his temperance talks that many non-Catholics took "Father Moran's pledge." He did manual labor on St. Patrick's Cathedral, of which he drew the plans.

The first St. Patrick's Day parade, in 1834, exposed all the innate brutality, intolerance and uncivilized unfairness that inspire the anti-Irish. There was malevolence and were directed against the paraders and the committee. To those ignorant hoodlums, Irish achievement, in the revolution that made Americans free, was "a hidden phase of American history." The first St. Patrick's Day banquet was held this year at John O'Donnell's hotel.

About this time Daniel Elliot built the first brick house in Newark and Essex County and John Corbet made the excavation for the first gas house in Newark.

The first city directory was issued in 1835, showing free whites 10,500, of whom says Atkinson, "the Irish were about 6,000, English and Scotch 1,000, Germans about 300, free people of color 359." The Irish had now discovered Newark.

Atkinson, local historian, testifies: "It used to be said of the English who were 'planted' in Ireland during the Cromwellian settlement that, fascinated with the manly and generous customs of the natives, they became more Irish than the Irish themselves." In like manner it may be remarked that the Irish settlers here readily and eagerly became as thoroughly imbued with American ideas, habits and customs as the Americans themselves. "Among the first Emerald Islanders in Newark before 1825," were Adams, Bestick, Bruen, Brush, Callary, Campbell, Corr, Crockett, Clark,

Cox, Dodd, Durning, Denny, Downs, Elliott, English, Garland, Geacens, Hargan, Hetherton, Hoppen, Hopkins, Hawthorne, Hughes, Ledwith, Matthews, Melian, Nerny, Oldham, Phillips, Pardu, Rowe, Reed, Riche, Rowan, Russel, Sanders, Selfrange, Scott, Sherlock, Smith, Starr, Warren. And these were before and after Agens, Barbour, Caldwell, Cairns, Chapman, Falconer, Jenkinson, Mead, Mortland, Homes. Atkinson, our local historian, is the authority for saying that all these people were Irish.

No one would claim any of those names as Irish if found in a general list. Yet how many of such and similar names were on the rosters of Washington's army that Mr. O'Brien did not and would not claim in his history of the Irish in the Revolution?

Nor did any of those claim to be "Scotch-Irish," for that ethnical hermaphrodite had not "evoluted" until after 1835. The unquestionable Irish names found in Newark prior to 1825 were: Bannen, Baret, Bogan, Boyle, Branigan, Breslin, Burke, Butler, Carigan, Corbet, Coyle, Deany, Devine, Doherty, Donner, Dowd, Downs, Doyle, Duffy, Dunn, Farrell, Finegan, Fitzgerald, Flood, Fogarty, Galigan, Gillespie, Gorman, Hayes, Holland, Hyland, Kearny, Kehoe, Kelly, Kernan, Kiernan, Laughlin, Leddy, Lynch, MacColgan, MacConnell, MacDermott, MacDevit, MacEnroe, MacGovern, Moore, Moran, Mullen, Murphy, Murtagh, Neil, O'Connor, Plunket, Quin, Reily, Rourke, Ryan. Of these 110 names the un-Irish are 53 or nearly fifty per cent., a strong, clear proof that where we have to guess at the names of the Irish settlers we are sure to lose, and lose heavily.

James M. Reilly, secretary of the Board of Trade, in his "Rise and Growth of Newark's Manufacturers," after showing that the finished product of all industries had reached the value of \$27,854,000, in 1860, says: "If the question be asked 'How much did the men of these two races—German and Irish—contribute to the building up of Newark, to the establishment of its industries, to the making of what it is today?' It would be untruthful to say that it would have prospered as well perhaps if they had not come; the truth is indelibly printed on Newark in the great array of names of German and Irish origin that stand at the head of industrial establishments in the city which have



built up since 1850, and in the building up of which can be traced the real growth in population, the rapid increase in municipal wealth, the expansion of the financial institutions and the development in all avenues of trade and commerce."

Newark's reputation as a producer of patent leather is world-wide. The foundation of that reputation was laid by the Irish David B. Crocket, who made the first patent leather in Newark in 1826.

Then followed many other firms containing Irishmen.

George and John Dougherty came from Donegal, Ireland, in 1834 and purchased the Shipman factory, the first to make morocco leather in Newark. Atkinson, writing about this, says: "Of the morocco industry as now established, George Dougherty may justly be regarded as its founder. He is the trade father of all the manufacturers who have made Newark famous as the chief seat of the production of morocco. Most of them learned their trade in his employ. After 40 years of active work he retired with an unblemished record."

"What under shrewd and able business management combined with practical knowledge and extensive experience has grown to be the largest and most completely equipped morocco making concern not alone in the U. S. A., but, as is claimed, in the world, was founded in 1859 by Christopher Nugent, James Kelly, James Nugent, Thomas Farrelly, Thomas Hughes and Bernard Moran. In 1877 the output was 10,000 skins daily."

P. Reilly, who came to Newark from County Cavan, beat the world at the Columbian Exposition in Chicago with his patent leather. Charles Durning, of Irish blood, was Newark's first weaver. His son, Daniel G., was Newark's first native born Irish American priest.

Franklin Murphy was head of the nationally known Murphy Varnish Company, whose big plant covers many acres. The management encouraged the employees to become stockholders. Mr. Murphy was fifth in descent from Robert Murphy, who was born in Ireland on March 17, 1735, and emigrated to this country in 1756. He was a man of considerable education and at Middle Patten, Conn., he established a successful business which he conducted until his death in 1774. His son, Robert, was a Revolutionary soldier and his grandson, William Murphy,

fought in the War of 1812. Franklin Murphy was Governor of New Jersey 1902-5.

R. C. Jenkinson is an Irish descended man, famed as a maker of metal goods and trunks. He was U. S. A. Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. By virtue of services rendered, Mr. Jenkinson is easily Newark's First Citizen. D. Dodd, also of Irish stock, was head of the National Lock Washer Co., the largest in the world. Many other metal manufacturers were Irish by birth or descent.

In the manufacture of shoes Johnson & Murphy and numerous other Irishmen stood very high. Leaders in their lines are the Carolan Badge Co.; Monahan Stone Co., Gilligan Paving Company, the Waldrons, E. M. & S. P., contractors, builders and architects, who came from Ireland in 1880. They built the City Hall, one of the finest public buildings in New Jersey, and many other fine buildings throughout the State. St. Peter's million dollar cathedral will be another monument to their ability.

Newark's most famous physician was Thomas Dunn English, who lived here from 1878 until his death in 1902. He was physician, journalist, dramatist, poet and member of Congress 1891-'95. His home on State Street is owned and occupied (1922) by Daniel Murphy. The first Irish physician was Dr. Roden, 1845. Dr. William O'Gorman was chief of a commission sent to Fort Monroe to care for the New Jersey wounded soldiers during the Civil War. Dr. A. N. Dougherty was surgeon of the 4th New Jersey Regiment, brevetted Colonel in 1865, and was afterwards Postmaster of Newark. Other notable physicians were C. A. Dougherty, S. C. G. Watkins, M. S. Crane, B. W. Giveans, Drs. Duffy, O'Neil, MacCabe, Hagerty, Holmes, MacDermitt and P. J. MacGuinness, V. S.

J. Smith was a founder and first president of the Federal Trust Company, J. M. Byrne was vice-president, E. F. Maguire was secretary, F. Kehoe and T. J. Mahony, directors. J. J. Rafter was a founder and president of the Broad and Market National Bank; J. O'Connor and R. O'Gorman were also founders. F. D. MacFadden was a founder and first secretary and treasurer of the Iron Bound Trust Co., J. J. Gaynor was a founder of the Liberty Trust Company; F. Mead was first secretary and treasurer of the Springfield Avenue Trust Com-

pany, and E. S. Carr was secretary and treasurer of the City Trust Company.

J. F. Connolly & Company bought the Newark Free Press and changed it to *The Press*, a morning paper in 1884.

C. D. Chapman was Newark's most famous artist and painter.

P. J. Quin was a leading authority on agriculture for many years.

The MacCarters have been the most prominent legal family in Newark for two generations. As one of them, T. N., born in 1824, died 1901, has been vice-president of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, it will be interesting to notice the extent of his Scotchiness. John, American progenitor of the MacCarters, son of Robert, of the village of Carrigans, parish of Gaughboyne, Donegal, came to Philadelphia in 1774. He taught school until 1776 and served in the Revolution. In 1786 he married Agnes, or Nancy, Harris, daughter of George and Mary Boyd of Rathmelton, Donegal, Ireland, the native place of Rev. Francis Makemie. Such was the original of the Newark MacCarters, an Irishman from Donegal. Imagine a man who considered himself a descendant of the receivers of stolen property in Ireland saying, this of their—and his own—benefactors, as said John MacCarter on his arrival in America: "Having brought with me an experimental knowledge and abhorrence of the British system of oppression." There was none of the pro-English, Scotch-Irish about John MacCarter, and he cannot be blamed for un-Irish descendants. The latter day MacCarters are the guides and props of big business and corporations and are rated as very successful men. One of the prominent members is Uzal Hagerty MacCarter—Hagerty being the distinctively "Scotch" name of his mother.

Many others of the legal fraternity whose names adorn the records of Newark are of Irish descent.

For civic services rendered Newark will always remember gratefully men like C. W. Bannen of first board of Fire Commissioners; C. S. Dodd, A. N. Dougherty on the first board of education; J. Fitzgerald, first City Marshal, 1844, salary fifty dollars a year; John Flanagan, graduate of St. Patrick's parochial school, designer of the bronze group over the entrance to the

Public Library, depicting an old man propounding wisdom to a group of youth. This was the gift of Monsignor Doane.

In addition to the educators already mentioned these are gratefully remembered: J. E. Dongan, Principal Boys Industrial School. "A practical and theoretical teacher of great ability." F. T. Cogan, H. J. Daugherty, T. F. Kennedy, J. W. Kennedy, B. F. Monahan, M. Mulvey, E. C. Quin.

Newark's first circulating library was opened by St. John's Church, in 1835, thirteen years before the founding of the City Library. The first Parochial School was opened in 1835. Both were due to Father Moran's energy.

At the first call for men to fight rebellion, Capt. Toler came forward with the champion Montgomery Battalion. The first and second New Jersey Regiments made such conditions that he could not accept. He took his men to New York and joined Sickles's Brigade and was made drill master.

In April, 1861, after the fall of Fort Sumter, a mass meeting was called by Mayor Bigelow. A most impressive speech was made by Father B. F. MacQuade, who scored the Know Nothings and asked to be judged by the Irish response to the nation's call. A Public Aid Committee was formed of which N. Moore, J. Dougherty and J. Smith were members. The women formed a committee to co-operate on which were Mrs. O'Gorman and Mrs. Gillespie. Alderman T. MacGrath moved that "\$100,000 be appropriated for the support of families of our citizens who shall enter military service." This was unanimously adopted.

Newark's—and outside the incomparable McClellan—New Jersey's—leading soldier in the Civil War was General Phil Kearny, whose stirring story is epitomized on a tablet on the wall of the State Normal School, which stands on the site of the Kearny homestead, as follows:

"Major Gen. P. Kearny Spent Most of His Youth in the Kearny Homestead Which Stood on This Spot. The Wall Beneath This Tablet was Part of the Homestead. He Entered the Army in 1837 as Second Lieutenant in the First Dragoons, Was Sent to France in 1839 by the United States Government to Examine the French Cavalry Service and Report. Served in the French Army in Algiers in 1839-40 Winning the Cross of the

Legion of Honor. Took Part in the Mexican War Where he lost his arm and was Brevetted for bravery. Commanded an Expedition against the Indians on the Columbia River. Fought with the French at Solferino in 1859 and for Bravery was a Second Time Decorated with the Cross of the Legion of Honor. Was appointed Brig. Gen. of Volunteers at the Outbreak of the Civil War and was Given Command of the First New Jersey Brigade. Distinguished Himself in the Peninsular Campaign. Became Major Gen. in 1862. Was Killed in Battle at Chantilly, Va., September, 1862. 'The Bravest Man I Ever Saw and the Most Perfect Soldier.' Gen. Scott. Erected by the Newark Board of Education 1912."

When General McClellan took on presidential proportions and politics or other causes brought about his removal as the head of the army, Kearny was prominently considered for his successor. Perhaps, he, too, was considered too ambitious or too popular.

A bronze equestrian statue of Kearny was erected in Military Park in 1880.

Barring Kearny, Newark's outstanding hero of the civil war was William Magee. At the age of 14 he joined the 33d New Jersey regiment as drummer boy. This was in 1863. A year later he was orderly to General Van Cleave. A garrison at Murfreesboro was hemmed in. A well placed Confederate battery greatly annoyed the Unionists. It had to be silenced. The desperate hazard was led by the 15 year-old Magee. At the head of the 81st Ohio he charged. The terrible fire drove them back. Magee took the 174th Ohio and charged again. Again the awful rain of lead stopped them. Magee rallied them. They rushed forward a heedless, irresistible torrent of death defiers. The battery's entire force was captured. Magee went up that hill an orderly and came down a hero. Congress awarded him a medal inscribed "The Congress, to Drummer William Magee, Co. C., 33rd Regt., N. J. Volunteers."

The number of Newark Irish in the Civil War is not recorded. That the element was well represented can be gathered from the fact that there were over sixty officers of unmistakable Irish names.

Newark's most progressive Mayor was the Irish born Charles



P. Gillen. During his administration, 1919-21, municipal gas and electric plants were started and an asphalt paving plant was operated. He had the flag at half-mast on the City Hall for the lamented Terence MacSwiney. William J. Brennan, Director of Public Safety, J. F. Monahan, Department Parks and Public Property, W. J. Egan, City Clerk, T. A. Kenny, President Board of Education, marked the strength of the Irish element in Newark civic management.

There are 18 churches, 18 schools and nearly the same number of convents and libraries, almost wholly due to Irish piety and devotion to learning and culture. The spirit of Gaelic culture is strongly developed in the parochial schools. Thus the Irish element in Newark affords a splendid model for the various elements that make our many-peopled nation. The material from which this article is compiled is taken almost wholly from Atkinson's *History of Newark*.

Below is cited Bret Harte's poem on James Caldwell.

#### CALDWELL OF SPRINGFIELD, N. J., 1780

Here's the spot. Look around you. Above on the height  
Lay the Hessians encamped. By that church on the right

Stood the gaunt Jersey farmers. And here ran a wall—

You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball.

Nothing more. Grasses spring, waters run, flowers blow  
Pretty much as they did ninety-three years ago.

Nothing more, did I say? Stay one moment; you've heard  
Of Caldwell, the parson, who once preached the word

Down at Springfield? What, No? Come that's bad, why he had

All the Jerseys aflame, and they gave him the name  
Of the "rebel high priest." He stuck in their gorge  
For he loved the Lord God and he hated King George.

He had cause, you might say! When the Hessians that day  
Marched with Knyphausen they stopped on their way

At the "farms," where his wife with a child in her arms,  
Sat alone in the house. How it happened none knew  
But God—and that one of the hireling crew

Who fired the shot! Enough!—there she lay,  
And Caldwell the chaplain, her husband, away.

Did he bear it—what way? Think of him as you stand  
By the old church today—think of him and that band  
Of militant plow boys! See the smoke and the heat  
Of that reckless advance—of that struggling retreat!  
Keep the ghost of that wife, foully slain, in your view,—  
And what could you, what should you, what would *you* do?

Why, just what *he* did! They were left in the lurch  
For the want of more wadding. He ran to the church,  
Broke the door, stripped the pews, and dashed out in the road  
With his arms full of hymn books and threw down his load  
At their feet! Then above all the shouting and shots,  
Rang his voice: "Put Watts into 'em—Boys, give 'em Watts!"

And they did. That is all. Grasses spring, flowers blow  
Pretty much as they did ninety-three years ago.  
You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball,—  
But not always a hero like this,—and that's all.

BRET HARTE.

## WILLIAM C. KINSELLA

HERBERT D. A. DONOVAN, Ph.D.

Americans being pre-eminently a "practical" people, absorbed in business and disposed to worship the heroes of the day, are perhaps more prone than other races to let the activities of the living obscure the merit of the services of the dead. So, of many of our most useful progenitors, "the good is oft interréd with their bones;" and it happens not infrequently that the lapse of a single generation finds many who need to be reminded of the very names of those to whom they owe some of their greatest benefits. Thus, among the millions of New Yorkers who travel weekly over the mighty Brooklyn Bridge and the still mightier adjoining bridges of which it was the pioneer, how many there must be who are ignorant of the life and character of the man to whose genius that indispensable structure is due!

It is not yet forty years since William C. Kingsley died, in the very prime of life and the full flush of his manly activity, yet his contemporaries and associates have mostly passed away. A succeeding generation, absorbed in unsolved problems of its own, accepts his mighty masterpiece as though it were a gift of Nature, little realizing the tremendous importance of the conception or the difficulties of its execution. I have even heard of an engineer whose name appears on one of the plates on the Brooklyn Bridge, who admits never having heard of the man who started the work!

Not so, the men and women who lived in New York, and particularly in Brooklyn, in 1883, Kingsley's name was then on everybody's lips. Statesmen and financiers vied with each other to do him honor. At the official presentation of the Bridge to the two cities, represented by their Mayors, in the presence of the President, his Cabinet, and the Governors of many states, Mr. Kingsley delivered the formal speech of presentation—an address which proved him a master of words as of action. When he died, less than two years later, tributes to his character and achievements poured in from every quarter. Henry Ward Beecher delivered the funeral address. T. DeWitt Talmage made him the subject of a tribute in the Brooklyn Tabernacle. Seth Low and William R. Grace represented the municipalities

at his funeral. Leading men of Brooklyn acted as pall-bearers. The State Assembly adopted a strong resolution of respect, and then adjourned in his honor. Practically every newspaper of importance throughout the country printed tributes, many of them editorials. The Brooklyn Eagle devoted more than four columns of fine print to an exhaustive obituary, and later printed a special booklet, containing an eulogium by St. Clair McKelway.

Kingsley had then been a resident of Brooklyn for twenty-eight years, having come there in 1857, at the age of 24. He engaged in contracting work, in which he had already been successful in Western Pennsylvania and in Illinois. He and his partner, Col. Abner C. Keeney, became the most prominent firm of contractors in the city. They constructed large portions of the water-works, all the original sewerage conduits, the Wallabout improvement, the great walls around Central Park and Washington Park, many railways, and finally the Hempstead Storage Reservoir, which was considered a model of that class of work. With this record of successful achievement, he conceived the idea of the project which was to crown his success—the building of a bridge across the East River, thus linking the neighboring cities together, and providing the first practical step toward the Greater New York of to-day. This was his crowning work. It brought him fame, as his previous works had brought him recognition and fortune. For in his busy life, Kingsley acquired a fortune, and became known to every branch of the community. At the time of his death, he was a director in many of the leading enterprises in Brooklyn, including the Eagle newspaper, the American District Telegraph Co., of which he was the principal founder, the Metropolitan Gas Light Co., and the Brooklyn Club. He was an extensive owner of real estate, including the Brooklyn Theatre and the Clarendon Hotel. He was also a leading, though unobtrusive, figure in the Democratic Party in the state and nation; a close friend of Samuel J. Tilden, and was credited, more than any other single man, with having brought about the nomination of Grover Cleveland for President in 1884.

From the testimony of his contemporaries, I quote only a few passages, to remind the present generation of the debt it owes to this remarkable man:

"If the men who did perfectly this great work" (the Hempstead

Reservoir) "had never done anything else for Brooklyn, their title to the . . . regard of the people as public benefactors would be complete."

ST. CLAIR MCKELWAY.

"Of the idea of the Bridge across the East River, Mr. Kingsley was the efficient originator. Of the Bridge itself, he was the builder. The want of the Bridge was universally felt. The scientific feasibility of it was doubted. The practical, public and fiscal obstacles to it were widely believed to be insuperable. . . . There never was greater need, and there never were more unpropitious conditions for a bridge. . . . Wm. C. Kingsley, however, as truly set apart for that work as Columbus, Washington, Cromwell or Lincoln was for his task in this world, formed the idea of the Bridge, incited the faith needed for its public acceptance, organized the forces required for its success, and built the structure."

idem.

"Mr. Kingsley for two years became a preacher of the Bridge idea. He unfolded it at opportune moments to statesmen, financiers, officials, journalists, engineers and great builders. . . . The private subscriptions had to precede any city contributions. The firm of Kingsley & Keeney subscribed over three-fifths (of them). . . . It is due and true to say that none of the magnificent structures of the earth was ever more completely identified with the will and genius of one man than is the Bridge with the will and genius of William C. Kingsley. . . . Of every successive Board of Trustees he was continued a member. In every Board he was the controlling mind."

idem.

"Mr. Kingsley was effective in persuading John A. Roebling to become the engineer of the Bridge. . . . From the moment John A. Roebling staked his reputation on the scientific feasibility of the work, its engineering success was assured. . . . Probably no other man than Mr. Kingsley could have induced John A. Roebling to . . . undertake the terrific battle with the forces of nature and with the incredulity of man, in his declining years. . . . That the elder Roebling met his death at his duty is the fact that divides the claim of the structure on pathos with the other fact that the son\* . . . met in the line of his duty the insidious enemies of health which undermined the princely constitution given him by nature. Of both of these very great men Wm. C. Kingsley was the friend and the comrade, the upholder in trial, the strong buckler against the impact of scandalous interference. Their names and his are lettered in iron and stone . . ."

idem.

"For sheer vigor of brain, momentum of moral forces, capacity to plan enterprises, to carry them out, to muster resources, to weave and



mould and control men, I do not believe he had an equal" (in Brooklyn).

REV. THEO. L. CUYLER.

"Coupled with his unmatched material labors was a statesmanship in politics to which the Republic today owes the fact that its Government has been ordered on a business course. . . . For four days and two nights Wm. C. Kingsley held the New York delegation at the Chicago Convention straight to the duty of nominating Grover Cleveland for President. . . . On (his) sagacity and disinterestedness, Grover Cleveland leaned, only to gather increase of strength from him and increase of admiration for him."

*Brooklyn Eagle*, editorial.

"Brooklyn loses by the death of Wm. C. Kingsley a man who has done more to spread the name and fame of our fair city over the world than any other of her sons, living or dead."

*Brooklyn Standard*, editorial.

"He was the ablest man who has ever been identified with this city. . . . It is my opinion that he did more for Brooklyn than any other one man has done. . . . Personally, Mr. Kingsley was a kind, charitable and singularly modest man. His sagacity was proverbial. . . . No worthy cause ever appealed to him in vain, and his subscription was always the largest. Politically, he was the most unselfish man I have ever known."

HUGH McLAUGHLIN.

"He was a contractor, a builder, an engineer, an architect—a genius. But, sir, it would be a grievous injustice to say that Wm. C. Kingsley would never have been known to fame, had there been no Brooklyn Bridge built. This very building in which we sit would be to some extent a contradiction of such an assertion. For four years, 1871-1875, he served as commissioner of the new Capitol. . . . To that office he brought unswerving industry, and conscientious thoroughness."

HON. PETER K. McCANN,

quoted in *Assembly Journal*, Feb. 24, 1885.

These excerpts clearly show that New Yorkers of the previous generation were fully aware of the debt they owed to this typically American self-made man. If their tributes sound in any degree extravagant or biased, it is well to remember that they came from men of all parties and callings, men, moreover, who had far better facilities for judging the man than have we.

Yet their knowledge of him was confined to the latter period of his life, during which he was a metropolitan figure. They

---

\*Washington A. Roebling, who succeeded his father as Chief Engineer, and completed the Bridge. In this work, he contracted the mysterious disease known as "the bends," and became a confirmed invalid.

seem to have had no knowledge and little curiosity concerning the probable sources of his native ability. Thus, we find in McKelway's eulogy this brief explanation:

"Wm. C. Kingsley . . . was the son of a Franklin county farmer, and of a mother who was a woman of strong executive traits. . . . The region was peopled with the children of New England."

There is no other mention of the population, from which McKelway's readers would probably be expected to infer that this man, bearing the typical English name of "Kingsley" was one of "the children of New England." This was doubtless the prevailing opinion among those who tendered him their homage on the occasions of his triumphs. It is my purpose to present here the most essential facts concerning the great bridge-builder's ancestry and family connections.

He was born July 31st, 1833, and his baptismal name was William Charles Kinsella. He was the son of an Irish immigrant and his Irish wife, and, although the vicinity of his birthplace was well peopled with New Englanders, it was already receiving a steady influx of Irishmen, who came up the St. Lawrence to Quebec or Montreal, and thence distributed themselves far and wide over the North Country, where their descendants have been conspicuous ever since.

It is a far cry from the imposing monument in Greenwood Cemetery, erected by the Board of Trustees of the East River (or Brooklyn) Bridge, and formed from a stone taken from that bridge, to the log-cabin on a remote cross-road beyond the Adirondacks, where the bridge-builder was born. Yet just such transitions make up the romance of America's building, in which no race has outdone our own. The ruins of that cabin may still be seen from the windows of a Grand Trunk train, directly after crossing the international boundary, a short distance beyond the village of Fort Covington, Franklin County, New York. It stands on Canadian soil, a fact nowhere mentioned in the usual accounts of "Kingsley's" life.

His father was James Kinsella, a native of County Kilkenny, Ireland. James Kinsella was familiarly known as "Big Jim," and is said to have been well-known by his habit of whistling—doubtless an expression of the cheerful disposition which was

inherited by his noted son. James Kinsella's wife was Anna McKeon, who enjoyed the reputation of a woman of high principles and great managing ability. Her family name is also given sometime as McAcy, and again as McKessie. According to some accounts, she was from County Carlow; but the most reliable are those which make her as from County Kilkenny, like her husband. Her obituary notice, published at the time of her death, when there were many living could testify to the facts, states that she was born in Kilkenny in 1794, and emigrated to this country in May, 1827, accompanying her husband and three children. After living for a time near Cornwall, Ontario, with a brother who had preceded them, they settled on a farm about one and one-half miles east of Fort Covington, "and there, surrounded by the forest, took up the rugged realities that fell to the early settlers' life."

On this farm James Kinsella, after the custom of the time, erected the log cabin referred to, above. Here six more children were born, and here the father died, in 1868 or '9. It is almost certain that both he and his wife are buried in the old cemetery attached to St. Mary's Catholic Church, at Ft. Covington, which was erected by the settlers in 1837, and of which they were parishioners. About twenty-five years ago, most of the old tombstones were taken up and piled up against the end of the church building, where those that have not been destroyed still remain. I have not yet been able to locate the Kinsellas' monument, but there still stands a stone to the memory of one of the children, Michael, who "died Feb. 12, 1852, in his 23 year." This would be at about the time that William left that neighborhood to seek his fortune. Mrs. Anna Kinsella died at the home of her son, John, in Bombay, N. Y., Oct. 27, 1891, in her 98th year. At that time, three of her children were still living, also forty-eight grandchildren and thirty-three great-grandchildren!—truly an "old country family!"

When the young Irish couple were rearing their large family, churches were few in the country, and it was necessary for the pioneers of Catholic faith to go long distances for religious services. In the archives of the old mission church of St. Regis, on the St. Lawrence, some ten miles from the Kinsella home, are the baptismal records of James Kinsella, Jr., and of John Kin-

sella, brothers of William. Their births are recorded as on May 18, 1826, and Oct. 6, 1829, respectively. The former date, it will be noticed, is about one year earlier than that named in the obituary as the date of the parents' immigration to this country. It is probable that they came in 1825. As time went on, churches slowly multiplied, and it may be that William was not brought to St. Regis for his baptism. A niece who is still living, testifies that it was a family tradition that William received his First Communion and Confirmation at Fort Covington, and later taught school at Frye's Corners, a country district near there. The latter statement is not rendered incredible by the fact that he left that section when 18 years old. Up to a few years ago, plenty of youthful teachers were employed, just out of school themselves; in fact, the writer of this article himself taught in the adjoining district at the age of 16. Moreover, the biographies tell us that when William "Kingsley's" health failed temporarily, while he was working in Pennsylvania, he taught school at New Alexandria, while regaining his health; this was doubtless suggested to him by his experience near home.

The family was invariably known as Kinsella, and still is, in that neighborhood. William's reasons for changing it were probably the same that have influenced many another Irish immigrant—a yielding to environment, and to the lure of ambition. Exactly the same thing was done by at least two of his brothers—Edward, who is buried beside him in Greenwood, and James, whose baptismal certificate is quoted above. James left home early, prospered in Pennsylvania, went South, assumed the name of Kingsley, married Lou Ford, a Southern lady, and eventually returned home, where he received nearly all his father's property. He enlarged the paternal farm, and built a brick house on the main road; after which the log cabin was allowed to fall into decay. He is buried in the Protestant cemetery at Westville, N. Y., and his children are known as Kingsleys. On the other hand all the children of John, his brother,—fifteen in number—retained the original patronymic; one of them, James, 3rd, was the father of Clinton W. Kinsella, who was engaged in business in New York, recently.

Besides the genuine Irish name, William Kinsella possessed many characteristic Irish traits. To the end of his life, he

visited his relatives in Fort Covington, yearly, and provided most generously for them. His surviving nieces and grandniece have told me of the almost countless articles of beauty and utility that he sent to their families, making them the envy of their country neighbors. In Brooklyn, he had the same reputation; his heart and purse was open to every good cause. One of his benefactions, which is interesting in view of his change of name and faith, is cited in "an interview with an intimate friend," published in "The Eagle," a few days after his death. This gentlemen stated that "The Little Sisters of the Poor received semi-annual donations from him (Mr. "Kingsley"), and one of the largest Roman Catholic institutions in the city is heated by steam at his expense."

Again, his interest in politics, and his fondness for sport both bespeak his Celtic origin. He was an expert fisherman, and a lover of fine horses. It is recorded of him that he would never drive a second time a horse that had been beaten in a "brush" on the Speedway.

These facts that I have gathered from reliable records and living witnesses speak for themselves. They demonstrate the purely Irish origin and early environment of the man who in his day was called Brooklyn's leading man of affairs—a man whose achievements must ever rank high among the contributions that Irishmen have made to America.

#### AUTHORITIES

McKelway, St. Clair, et al: In Memoriam, William C. Kingsley.  
(Brooklyn Eagle, Brooklyn, N. Y., 1885.)

Brooklyn Eagle files for Feb. 22, 1885, et seq.

Records of St. Regis, P. Q. church; for which I gratefully  
acknowledge my indebtedness to Rev. Hugh O'Reilly, Rector,  
St. Patrick's church, Hogansburg, N. Y.

Records of St. Mary's Church, Fort Covington, N. Y.

Interviews with:

Mrs. James Lahey, Massena, N. Y.

Mrs. A. Bradley, Hogansburg, N. Y.

Mrs. Wm. Creighton, Ft. Covington, N. Y.

Mr. Daniel Creem, Brooklyn, N. Y., et al.



## CORNELIUS MAHONEY

Blind Musical Teacher and Inventor

By HERBERT D. A. DONOVAN, Ph.D.

The activities of Irishmen in the United States of America have not been confined to a few limited fields; but their services in some branches have been so conspicuously prominent as to obscure their labors in others. It is worth while, therefore, to call attention when occasion arises to the deeds of individual Irishmen in these less-known lines, particularly when they accomplished results that testify to the spiritual and cultural ability of the race. The subject of this sketch was a man whose achievements were striking evidences of this ability.

Cornelius Mahoney was born in the County Cork, Ireland, on January 6, 1818. He was the son of Daniel Mahoney, a native of the parish of Newtown, as is recorded on the monument erected over his grave in the cemetery of St. Mary's church, Fort. Covington, N. Y. Daniel Mahoney, accompanied by his wife, Mary Donovan, and his family, left Queenstown on March 25, 1838, and after a long voyage arrived at the frontier settlements of northern New York, where they afterwards lived. The father died there on February 11, 1854, while the mother removed to the West, where she died at the home of one of her daughters, Mrs. Margaret Daly, who is still living in Bankston, Iowa, at the advanced age of 81.

Sometime before he reached the age of seventeen, Cornelius Mahoney had trouble with one of his eyes, which necessitated his going to a physician. This doctor was advanced in years, and perhaps his hands were tremulous with age. In attempting to remove the cause of the irritation, he cut the pupil of the eye, thus causing blindness. In time, through sympathy, the sight left the other eye, and Mr. Mahoney consequently became totally blind. This affliction doubtless led him to concentrate his attention more closely upon music, for which he had a natural talent.

His first lessons on the violin were obtained from a Professor Briggs. While living in Fort Covington, his talent attracted the notice of Judge Joseph Flanders, the leading resident of that county. Judge Flanders took him to New York City, and placed

him in the Institution for the Blind, on Ninth Avenue, between 33d and 34th Streets, where he completed his musical education.

Graduating from the Institution, Mr. Mahoney remained there as a teacher for several years. Later, he taught singing in the public schools of New York; he was also organist in St. Columba's Church, West 25th Street, New York City. He was a popular and valued teacher of both the violin and the piano, particularly the latter, and for many years traveled all about the city giving lessons, with as much facility and success as if he were fully sighted.

His principal merit, however, and a most unusual one, lies in the fact that he triumphed over his great natural handicap and even made it a source of service to his fellow-men, by inventing, publishing and using a new and improved system of piano instruction for the blind. This system embodied a new plan of musical notation, and was presented very much as is the Braille system. One line represented the treble staff, another, the bass staff. Capital letters were used for the notes, those on the staff being written on the line; those above the staff, above the line; and those below the staff, below the line. Each note had its representation as whole note, half note, quarter note, and so forth, by no stem, one stem, one stem and a hook, and other distinctive marks, thus giving the proper value to each particular note.

This was followed by a book for those who could see. He secured a patent for the system presented in this book, it being then original. He traveled alone to Washington for the securing of this patent. The arrangement of this latter book was with the full staves, treble and bass, the notes having a letter printed in the head of each, for its corresponding position on the staff. Later, he prepared a chart for the use of teachers in the public schools.

These works brought their author high recognition and great praise. The American Institute conferred upon him a medal and diploma for his new system of musical notation. When this same invention came to the attention of Queen Victoria, she considered it so valuable that she sent Mr. Mahoney a personal letter of appreciation and congratulation for his skill in putting to use embossed type for the writing of music. This letter was

written in 1855. The French Academy also sent its congratulations for this extraordinary work.

Mr. Mahoney was twice married, and had a family by each wife. His first wife was Salome Whitlock, a member of a most respectable family of English descent, long residing in Katonah, Westchester County, N. Y., where a little village was formerly called after them. His second wife was Louisa Smith, also from Westchester County. Neither of his wives was blind. By the first wife, he had two daughters; by the second, two sons and one daughter. Of these children, three are living: Mary Esther, who is a Sister of Charity in New Jersey; Catherine Cornelia, a veteran teacher in the New York public schools; and John, who, like his elder brother, was formerly employed in the Custom House here.

In the winter of 1882, Mr. Mahoney sustained severe injuries by a fall down the ice-coated stairs of an "Elevated" station. After weeks of confinement in Roosevelt Hospital, he eventually became able to use his leg, and bravely resumed his profession. Three years later, he contracted pneumonia in the course of his work, and died at his home, October 27, 1885.

With the pluck and cheerfulness characteristic of his race, Cornelius Mahoney never made his affliction a cause of embarrassment or sorrow to his many friends. His children remember him as one of their best playfellows. He helped them in their studies, and even entered into their sports. He was a favorite in any company in which he happened to be. Naturally ambitious, he lived to carry out most of his ambitions, and not only was he self-supporting and successful, but, still better, he helped materially to remove for others the handicaps from which he himself suffered. The Irish in America take a just pride in his achievements.

#### AUTHORITIES

Parish Records, St. Mary's R. C. Church, Fort Covington, N. Y.  
Testimony of Mr. Mahoney's surviving sister and daughters.

THOMAS FITZ SIMONS  
PATRIOT, SOLDIER, STATESMAN

By REV. THOMAS P. PHELAN, A.M., LL.D.

Irish exiles came to the American colonies at a very early period and continued to immigrate in large numbers during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The tyranny of the land-owners and the political and economic oppression of the Parliament drove thousands from every part of Ireland to seek new homes in the wilderness. In every colony, from New Hampshire to Georgia, the footsteps of the Gael may be traced, and the Colonial Land Records, the Council Journals, the Parish Registers, the Surrogates' Reports, the Muster Rolls of the Colonial and Revolutionary periods and the Town and County Archives furnish the names of thousands whose descendants became the soldiers and statesmen who won the independence of the country and established the Republic, or developed the mercantile and manufacturing resources of the new nation. <sup>(1)</sup> Pennsylvania received Irish immigrants during "the last quarter of the seventeenth century and there is evidence to show that an important Irish colony came over with William Penn in the year 1682." <sup>(2)</sup> During the following century, thousands of exiles settled in or near Philadelphia or occupied the Cumberland and Kittachtinny Valleys. These settlers came from all parts of Ireland and professed many religious beliefs. Ulster sent many Episcopalians and Presbyterians and the South and West, many Catholic colonists. <sup>(3)</sup> The benign laws of William Penn made no religious distinctions and all sects enjoyed full religious and civil freedom until the accession of William and Mary when Catholics were excepted or excluded from public office. Religious freedom was granted to all and Catholics came in large numbers to the colony, built public churches and practised their faith without molestation. Maryland was no longer a refuge for them and the other provinces were hostile. Pennsylvania, alone, was a haven for the persecuted church.

Among the Irish Catholics who came to Penn's colony during the eighteenth century was Thomas Fitz Simons. Although a

---

<sup>1</sup> O'Brien. *A Hidden Phase of Am. Hist.* p. 244.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* p. 253.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* p. 258.

leading merchant, an active patriot, a distinguished statesman, a representative Catholic, the story of his early life is hidden in obscurity. No portrait has been preserved, his personal papers throw little light on the earlier years and the family traditions are meagre. Clare, Belfast and Limerick are assigned as his birthplace and 1741 the date of his birth. <sup>(4)</sup> Another account makes him a native of Dublin. <sup>(5)</sup> He came to America previous to 1758, as in that year, he and his father contributed to the fund for purchasing the new cemetery site, where St. Mary's Church was erected in 1763. <sup>(6)</sup> He engaged in mercantile pursuits and formed a co-partnership with George Meade, the son of a Limerick merchant who had settled in Philadelphia and the grandfather of General George Meade, the victor of Gettysburg, and Commodore Richard Meade of the Navy. In 1763, Fitz Simons married Catherine Meade, the sister of his associate. Fortune favored the firm, their ships were found on every sea and George Meade and Company became one of the leading importers of Philadelphia.

The passage of the Boston Port Bill by the British Parliament aroused the Philadelphia patriots and a Committee of Correspondence was appointed to protest against the measure. Fitz Simons was a member of the original committee and was re-elected to the larger body. The deputies met at Carpenter's Hall and requested the Assembly to appoint delegates to the First Continental Congress which assembled September 4th, 1774. Fitz Simons was the first Catholic elected a Provincial Deputy. The enactments of 1689 had "excepted" them from office, and the Test Oath of 1702 denied the truths of the Catholic faith. The Continental Congress had denounced the Quebec Act and branded Catholicity as dispersing, "impiety, bigotry, persecution, murder and rebellion through every part of the world," and the leading patriots had inveighed against "Popery." Fitz Simons and his associate, George Meade, joined their co-religionists, John Barry and Stephen Moylan, in protesting against British tyranny and preparing for the conflict which now seemed inevitable.

<sup>4</sup> Griffin. *Researches* 1888. p. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Haltigan. *Irish in Am. Rev.* p. 179.

<sup>6</sup> Kerlin. *Cath. in Phil.* p. 88.



The news of Lexington and Concord aroused the patriotic Philadelphians, the Associators became armed militia and Thomas Fitz Simons organized a company and was chosen Captain. On his way to Cambridge, Washington reviewed the regiments and complimented the officers and men for their courage and efficiency. The Provincial Council of New Jersey applied to the Philadelphia Committee of Safety for assistance against the Tories and the newly recruited battalions were ordered to Monmouth Court House. Fitz Simons and his associate, George Meade, served with them until the danger was passed and the soldiers returned to the city. Their respite from active duty was short. The battle of Long Island was fought and lost and Forts Washington and Mifflin fell into the hands of the enemy. Washington with his dispirited army retreated through New Jersey pursued by a superior force and crossed into Pennsylvania. The Philadelphia militia hastened to meet him and crossed the Delaware with the retreating army. The cause of freedom seemed at its lowest ebb and only a master stroke could revive the courage of the patriots. Washington recrossed the Delaware and routed the Hessians at Trenton and renewed the shattered hopes. The Philadelphia militia was unable to land on the New Jersey shore on account of the ice, but three days later joined Washington's forces and participated in the victory at Princeton. At the close of the campaign, Fitz Simons and his men were discharged and returned to Philadelphia. Washington paid a glowing tribute to their bravery; "The readiness which the militia of Pennsylvania have shown in engaging in the service of their country, at an inclement season when my army was reduced to a handful of men and our affairs in the most critical condition does great honor to them." (7)

From the beginning of the Revolution the patriots realized that a navy was essential to counterbalance the British sea-power, as soldiers and supplies could be brought from the continent and the home ports, seized, blockaded or destroyed. Washington realized this need: "A decisive naval superiority is the basis upon which every naval hope of success must ultimately depend." (8) The people of New Bedford and Dartmouth at-

<sup>7</sup> Griffin. Res. 188. p. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Van Tyne. The Am. Rev. pp. 289-290.

tacked a British flotilla, which had seized several prizes in Buzzard's Bay and recovered part of the spoils, and the men of Machias, led by the six O'Brien brothers, captured the *Margheretta* and several other small vessels. <sup>(9)</sup> In October, 1775, Congress began the formation of a Navy, and in December, Esek Hopkins of Rhode Island was named Commander-in-Chief. Fitz Simons' fellow countryman and co-religionist, John Barry, was assigned to the *Lexington* and brought to the Marine Committee of Congress, the *Edward*, the first prize brought to the city and to the Committee. <sup>(10)</sup> Nine of the thirteen colonies organized state navies, Virginia alone having more than fifty vessels. <sup>(11)</sup> In addition to these Continental and state squadrons, letters of marque were issued authorizing commanders to intercept, seize or destroy vessels of the enemy carrying supplies. Pennsylvania organized a Navy Board of eleven members, "to do all matters and things relating to the navy of the state." <sup>(12)</sup> Fitz Simon was a member of this body and figured prominently in its deliberations. Among the owners and bondsmen of these privateers we find many vessels owned or bonded by Fitz Simons and his associate, George Meade; the *Active*, the *Commodore de Galvez*, the *Donid Anthoney*, the *Fayette*, the *Financier*, the *Friendship*, the *Gen. Galvez*, the *Hope*, the *Hyder Alley*, the *Mercury*, the *Prince of Asturias*, and the *St. John Nepomuceno*. <sup>(13)</sup> Several of these vessels were engaged in carrying supplies to the French army under the supervision of Gerard, the French Minister. The havoc wrought on British commerce by these privateers was enormous. The West India trade of England was seriously impaired, needed supplies were captured and sent to the patriotic forces and more than six hundred enemy ships were captured before the French Alliance. <sup>(14)</sup>

In 1780, the patriotic cause was at the lowest ebb. The capture of Charleston and Savannah and the disaster at Camden, had established British supremacy in the South, and the Continental currency had depreciated so much, as to be almost worthless. The merchants of Philadelphia organized the Bank of Pennsylvania to supply the army with supplies for two months. Each

<sup>9</sup> Winsor. *Hist. of Am.* VI-564.

<sup>10</sup> Griffin. *Life of John Barry.* pp. 27-29.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.* Res. 1908. I.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.* Res. 1888. II.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.* Res. 1908. pp. 3-5.

<sup>14</sup> Van Tyne. *Hist. of Am. Rev.* p. 291.

subscriber gave bonds to the Directors to pay his subscription in specie in case the Bank could not meet its engagements. Three hundred, fifteen thousand pounds were pledged. Fitz Simons and George Meade contributing two thousand pounds. This institution became the Bank of North America in 1781, and Fitz Simons remained a Director until 1803. Robert Morris was the leading figure in these financial movements, ably seconded by Fitz Simons and his fellow merchants. Their efforts made possible the campaigns of 1779-80 and equipped the army for the decisive conflict at Yorktown.

In 1782 Fitz Simons was elected to the Continental Congress. The new nation was weak and divided for although the war had been won, the treaty of peace was still in abeyance and the British forces occupied New York. The proclamation of independence brought little relief from internal political weakness as the colonies were united only by the loose Articles of Confederation. The financial and mercantile training of Fitz Simons was valuable in restoring order. Hamilton, Madison, Carroll and the other great leaders in Congress relied on his counsel in critical situations. The destitute condition of the army and the deplorable state of the finances were the leading questions. Fitz Simons sympathized with the gallant heroes who had won independence and advised that the army be not disbanded until ample justice had been awarded the soldiers.<sup>(15)</sup> He was chosen a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1787 and played a prominent part in its deliberations. He favored granting limited suffrage, to freeholders only, giving Congress power to tax exports and imports, and permitting the House of Representatives as well as the Senate to vote on the ratification of foreign treaties. His zeal for the protection of home industries won for him the honorable title—"Father of American Protection." The new Constitution met with opposition in many states and Pennsylvania furnished its quota of anti-Federalists. The labors of Fitz Simons and his fellow delegates bore abundant fruit as the Assembly ratified the Constitution by a vote of 46 to 23—the second state on the roll of honor, preceded only by its neighbour, Delaware.

<sup>15</sup> Haltigan. *Irish in Am. Rev.* p. 180.

Under the Federal Government, Fitz Simons was chosen Representative in Congress serving three terms. On all questions of commerce, finance and exchange he was regarded as one of the ablest and most efficient members. He served on many important committees; the Ways and Means, To Regulate the Collection of Imposts and Tonnage; To Fix the Compensation to be paid the President, the Vice-President, the Senators and Representatives; To Provide for the Adjustment of the Accounts Between the National Government and the Individual States; To Regulate Commerce; To Lay Imports to Protect American Manufactures. Alexander Hamilton pays tribute to his business acumen and his helpful assistance in the effort to establish the financial policy of the government and in funding the debts contracted during the Revolution. <sup>(16)</sup> He was a loyal supporter of Washington's party—the Federalists, and an active opponent of Burr, Jefferson and Madison and their principles. In 1795 he was defeated for reelection by the Anti-Federalist or Republican candidate and retired to private life. He engaged in the shipping industry but the ravages of France, Spain and the Barbary states on American commerce diminished his fortune, and the obligations he assumed to aid Robert Morris and others in land speculations completed his financial ruin. The death of his wife in 1810 increased his afflictions. On August 26th, 1811, he passed away. He was interred in St. Mary's Catholic Cemetery although the record of his burial there is questioned by some historians. A monument has been erected to his memory near the resting places of his fellow patriots, Captain John Barry, George Meade and Captain John Rossiter.

Fitz Simons was active in the social and educational circles of Philadelphia. He was a Trustee of the College of Philadelphia until its charter was taken from it by the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1779 and the University of Pennsylvania chartered in its place. After the Revolutionary War, he was chairman of the College Committee to approach the University of Pennsylvania relative to the union of the two institutions. This was accomplished in 1791, and until his death, in 1811, he was a Trustee of the University and an honorary and active member, frequently presiding at the meetings of the board. <sup>(17)</sup> When the Friendly

<sup>16</sup> Hamilton. Works of IV-82.

<sup>17</sup> Griffin. Res. 1906. p. 72.



Sons of St. Patrick was formed on St. Patrick's Day, 1771, twenty-four regular and six honorary members composed its roster of members. Stephen Moylan was chosen President and Fitz Simons and Meade regular members. It was a patriotic, not a religious society, as is evident from the records, free from all sectarian prejudice. In 1796, Fitz Simons was elected Vice-President.

He was an active participant in all religious matters. He contributed fifteen pounds for the enlargement of St. Joseph's chapel and the erection of a rectory; <sup>(18)</sup> eight pounds, five shillings for the purchase of a cemetery, the future site of St. Mary's Church and five hundred dollars for the erection of St. Augustine's Church. <sup>(19)</sup> He corresponded with Archbishop Carroll and was the intimate friend of Bishop Egan of Philadelphia, who attended him during his last illness. On March 15th, 1790, the Catholics of the United States presented an Address to Washington, congratulating him on his election and pledging their aid and allegiance to the new Republic. Bishop John Carroll of Baltimore signed as representative of the clergy and Thomas Fitz Simons, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Daniel Carroll of Maryland, and Dominic Lynch of New York, for the laity. Washington's reply to this address is a noble tribute to the loyalty of the Revolutionary Catholics and the bravery of their French allies. In these achievements Fitz Simons bore an honorable part, as soldier, statesman and financier.

Later day biographers and historians have often omitted Fitz Simons from the list of Revolutionary worthies, although his own generation recognized his pure patriotism and his rare personality. The *Daily Gazette* and *The Advertiser* paid these tributes to his memory: "He was justly considered one of the most enlightened and intelligent merchants in the United States and his opinions upon all questions connected with commerce were always regarded with respect and even homage by the mercantile part of the community. He filled many important stations both in the General and State Governments with great reputation during the Revolutionary War. Hundreds in various occupations owe their establishment in business to his advice and good offices.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid. Res. 1906. p. 116.

<sup>19</sup> Kerlin. Hist of Phil. pp. 88-161.



From his inability to resist the importunities of distress he suffered a reversal of fortune in the evening of his life. . . . After many and great losses he died in the esteem affection and gratitude of all classes of his fellow citizens." (20)

To rescue this hero from obscurity is indeed a labor of love. Statesman, warrior, merchant, financier, he was a credit to the country of his birth and the land of his adoption. There are many vacant niches in the Pantheon of Revolutionary heroes and this Philadelphia Catholic Irishman is deserving of a place in the National Hall of Fame. Every American, irrespective of religion or racial origin should know his history and thus be inspired to emulate his bravery, loyalty and sagacity.

---

<sup>20</sup> Griffin. Res. 1888. p. 27.

#### *References*

- Fiske, John. *The Critical Period of American History*.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J. *American Catholic Historical Researches, 1888-1905-1906-1908*.  
 Griffin, Martin I. J. *Life of John Barry*.  
 Haltigan, James. *The Irish in the American Revolution*.  
 Hamilton, Alexander. *Works of IV*.  
 Kerlin, The Rev. J. L. J. *Catholicity in Philadelphia*.  
 Madison, James. *Journal of the Federal Convention*.  
 O'Brien, Michael J. *A Hidden Phase of American History*.  
 Smith, Thomas Kilby. *The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*.  
 Van Tyne, Claude H. *The American Revolution*.  
 Winsor, Justin. *History of America*. Vol. VI.

## THE COLONIAL IRISH

By HUMPHREY J. DESMOND

## I.

About the year of 1700 the several American colonies, save Georgia, are duly established and the impression left by the average school history is that we are now all here. The total population of the colonies at this time is usually estimated at 250,000, exclusive of negroes.

But, as a matter of fact, we are only at the beginning of a more numerous and accelerated tide of colonization which, by 1775 has increased the American population tenfold, to 2,500,000. The reader of the average text book gets an impression that the colonists are, with the exception of the Dutch in New York and the Swedes in Delaware, almost entirely English. This is because the story of American colonization is tapered to an untimely end with the year 1700.

Later, the student looking over the names of the fifty-six signers of the Declaration of Independence, finds that at least eight of them are of Irish birth or ancestry.

And among the fifty-four framers of the Federal Constitution in 1787 there are seven Irish-Americans, four of them born in Ireland. Obviously, this goodly delegation of men of Irish ancestry in these representative bodies, indicates a proportionate strength among the rank and file of the population.

The impression is strengthened by the records of the Revolutionary war. There were twenty Revolutionary generals of Irish birth or ancestry; among them. Gen. Montgomery, who fell at Quebec; Gen. Sullivan, who revenged the massacre of Wyoming; Gen. Wayne, who captured Stony Point; Gen. Moylan and Gen. Fitzgerald of Washington's staff; Gen. Lewis, his close personal friend; Gen. Butler, Gen. Shea, Gen. Knox, Gen. Hogan, Gen. Kelly and Gen. Dooley. And Commodore Barry, born in County Wexford, Ireland, is spoken of as the father of the American navy.

Because the colonial Irish were so largely a frontier element, they furnished more than their proportion to Washington's army. They are variously estimated as constituting from one-fourth to one-half of the rank and file. The testimony of Joseph Gallo-

way and Generals Lee and Robertson before committees of the British Parliament, support the higher estimate.

Such facts justify the inference that a very large immigration must have reached our shores from Ireland during the period, 1700-75. John Fiske, an American historian of New England ancestry, and therefore without any racial motive to exaggerate herein, says that this immigration from Ireland is scarcely of less importance than that of the Puritan or the Cavalier (both of which it exceeded numerically) and note this: "Of all the migrations prior to the days of the steamship, this was the largest in volume." In two years, 1773 and 1774, more than 30,000 immigrants from Ireland landed in America—a number far exceeding the entire Dutch colonization of New York. He thinks that altogether, between 1730 and 1770, half a million people were transferred from Ireland to America. (*Old Virginia and Her Neighbors*, II, 456-61). And this Irish element formed at the beginning of the American Revolution, one-sixth of the population. (*The Dutch and the Quakers*, II, 413.)

This pre-Revolutionary migration from Ireland reached every American colony. First it turned to New England, where it formed some seventy settlements, and to New York, where it established itself in forty communities. But its chief direction was towards Pennsylvania, where it broke ground in over a hundred new places, particularly in southwest Pennsylvania; and thence southward through Virginia and the Carolinas, wherever the land was good, for its tastes were predominantly agricultural and its spirit a pioneer hardihood.

As leading to a better understanding of the importance of this immigration, there was established in 1889 the Scotch-Irish Society of America, whose studies and publications, however, also emphasize the claim that this colonization was almost exclusively the achievement of the Ulster Presbyterians. That this point of view, though enthusiastic, is not entirely balanced, may be judged by some chapter headings in Hanna's "The Scotch-Irish":

"New England Not the Birthplace of American Liberty."

"American Ideas More Scotch than English."

"The term 'Scotch-Irish' is peculiarly American," says

Hanna (ch. I).

And he quotes Rev. John S. McIntosh of Philadelphia, one of

the leaders of the Scotch-Irish Society, as saying: "Our American term, the Scotch-Irish, is not known even in Ulster—the term known in Britain is Ulstermen." "The Puritans and the Quakers generally spoke of them as Irish," says Hanna. "The term Scotch-Irish came into general use only since the Revolution," and the Scotch-Irish Society applies it to "lowland Scotch Presbyterians, slightly Hibernicised."

As moderating and joining issue with the Scotch-Irish view (and so helping the truth of history, as all discussion does) there quickly came into being also "The American Irish Historical Society" (1897), whose publications (particularly O'Brien's "A Hidden Phase of American History") advance the claim that at least a good half of the pre-Revolutionary Irish immigration came from the other portions of Ireland, which were also suffering from British misrule.

## II.

The first inquiry suggested is: If the stream of immigration from Ireland (1730 to 1770), was as great as 500,000 (John Fiske's estimate), was the alleged reservoir of population, the Scotch-Irish of Ulster, anywhere large enough to give rise to or sustain such an outpouring?

The plantation of Ulster by the lowland Scotch began in 1611. It was a colonizing enterprise, intended to garrison the land with a population loyal to England; and its growth was gradual. In 1659, Sir William Petty estimated the population of Ireland at 500,091. He finds about one-fifth of the population, or 103,921, residing in Ulster, of whom 63,350 are Irish and 40,571 English and Scotch. The British Encyclopedia, ninth edition (which is fuller on the subject of Irish population statistics than the later edition), furnishes us these subsequent estimates of the population of Ireland: 1695, 1,034,102; 1725, 1,669,664; 1760, 2,217,384.

In the census of 1821, 1831, and 1841, Ulster has one-fourth of the population of Ireland. After the famine of 1845-7, with the relatively larger emigration from the other Irish provinces, Ulster counts one-third of the Irish population. Assuming that prior to 1821, Ulster contained one-fourth of the population of Ireland, we may, on the basis of the figures of the British Encyclopedia, estimate her population in 1695 at 260,000, in 1725

at 425,000 and in 1760 at 600,000. What proportion of these were Scotch or Scotch-Irish? We will let C. A. Hanna, who presents the case of the Scotch-Irish in America, dictate the proper percentage:

"In 1891, the total population of the province (of Ulster) was 1,619,814, of whom 45.98 per cent. classified in the Census Report of Great Britain as Roman Catholics; 22.39 per cent. as Episcopalians, and 26.32 per cent. as Presbyterians: . . . the Roman Catholics represent approximately the ancient Irish element, the Episcopalian Church of the English or Anglo-Irish, and the Presbyterians the Scotch or Scotch-Irish." (The Scotch-Irish, Hanna, ch. xii.)

Let us, however, figure the Scotch-Irish at 30 per cent. of the population of Ulster at the time (1700) they begin emigrating to America. Then the Scotch-Irish reservoir in Ulster would appear to be in 1695, 78,000 people; in 1725, 121,000 and in 1760, 180,000.

Now it seems utterly impossible that from a province of 121,000 there could begin to flow an emigration that in forty years would amount to 500,000 and yet leave 180,000 people remaining. The miracle of the loaves and the fishes is not re-enacted in this manner.

Even if such drain was upon all Ulster which, about 1700 contained some 300,000 people, it would leave the province depopulated. Nevertheless, Ulster seems to have increased equally with the other Irish provinces in population (1700-75), notwithstanding the Scotch-Irish emigration.

The Scotch-Irish plantation of Ulster, after being fostered by the English government for nearly a hundred years, suffered a singular reversal of favor, beginning with 1698, when its woolen industry was ruined by legislation prohibiting the export of that product. A few years later came the Test Act, virtually excluding Presbyterians from all civil offices. This started the exodus of the Scotch-Irish to America. "For several years the emigration from Ulster amounted annually to 12,000," says Lecky. "They went," he continues, "with hearts burning with indignation, and in the war of Independence they were almost to a man, on the side of the insurgents."

If the Ulster Irish Presbyterians had good reasons in their



wrongs and disabilities to emigrate to America, the greater body of their neighbors, the Irish Catholics of every province, had even more urgent reasons. They were, in fact, already going away like flocks of wild geese, before the Ulster exodus started. They fed the armies of Europe and they filled the emigrant ships leaving every Irish port for America. O'Brien in his "Hidden Phase," has dealt in detail on the sailing of the emigrants, not alone from the Ulster ports, but from all the other exits along the Irish coast. He goes to the files of Philadelphia newspapers covering the busy immigration years, 1771-4, and finds 576 sailings of vessels between Philadelphia and Irish ports, 247 of these from northern ports and 329 from southern Irish ports (where the emigrants would more naturally be southern Irish). The New York as well as the Philadelphia custom houses registers, 1767-9, show about the same proportion (pp. 287-8), forty-five per cent. from the southern ports.

At various times especially after 1720, we find colonial opinion apprehensive over the great number of Irish "papists" now arriving, "an evil which will sensibly affect the people of this Province." The Episcopalian clergy of Maryland addressed a letter on the subject to the authorities in England. In 1728, Pennsylvania considers legislation "to prevent the importation of Irish Papists," but the regulations are evaded.

Froude ("The English in Ireland," Vol. 11, p. 126), discussing the large emigration to America in 1773, says:

"The south and west of Ireland were caught by the same movement and ships could not be found to carry the crowds that were eager to go."

### III.

The personnel of the Irish-American leadership at the Revolutionary period seems to bear out the impression that it was an all-Ireland immigration, not a sectarian or Ulster immigration.

Of the eight men of Irish birth or ancestry who signed the Declaration of Independence, five were southern or non-Ulster Irish; Carroll (Kings Co.); Lynch, (Galway); Read, (Dublin); Smith, born in Dublin, and Thornton, born in Limerick. Of the seven delegates of Irish ancestry at the convention which framed the Constitution in 1787, five were of southern Irish stock:

Pierce Butler, George Read, Charles Carroll and Daniel Carroll and Thomas FitzSimons.

The roll call of Irish officers in the Revolutionary army will, so far as birth places and ancestry may be traced, make a like showing. Gen. Sullivan's grandfather was born in Limerick. Gen. Butler was born in Dublin, Gen. Shea in Meath, Gen. Moylan, in Cork, Commodore Barry in Wexford.

O'Brien in his "Hidden Phase," furnishes a list of over twelve hundred officers with Irish names in the American armies under Washington. This roster is a fair exhibit of all-Ireland character of the Irish immigration of the time. Among the list are ten each of Barrys, Brady, Doughertys, Fitzgeralds, Hogans, Lynches, Murphys, McGuires, 12 O'Briens, 14 McCarthys, 16 Burkes and 30 Kellys or Kelleys. These are not Scotch-Irish, but rather south Irish names.

In 1737, on St. Patrick's day, a number of merchants at Boston, describing themselves as "natives of Ireland or of Irish extractions," formed the Irish Charitable Society, which has continued to exist to this day. The Friendly Sons of St. Patrick was organized at Philadelphia in 1771. It was "composed, in most part, of men of fortune," including also such Revolutionary generals as Hand, Moylan, Butler and Wayne (whose grandfather fought under William of Orange at the Boyne). The New York Gazette of March 20, 1776, notes the celebration of St. Patrick's Day in that city "ushered in at dawn with fifes and drums." "If," says a speaker before the American Irish Historical Society (1898), "these people were Scotch, "slightly hibernicized," why did they on their arrival in America organize "Irish Societies"—why did they celebrate St. Patrick's Day rather than St. Andrew's Day?"

The national festival of Ireland was regularly celebrated in the Continental army, Washington at times taking note of the day in his general orders. The "Pennsylvania Line" was so largely Irish in its composition, that General Lee of Virginia, thinks it should be called "the line of Ireland." It is to this body obviously that Col. McLane refers in a story, reproduced in the Collections of the Pennsylvania Historical Society (Vol. I., p. 141):

"When Washington and his army lay at Valley Forge in

1778, some of the Pennsylvania Germans made a "Paddy," and displayed it on St. Patrick's Day, to the great indignation of the Irish in the camp. They assembled in large bodies under arms, swearing for vengeance against the New England troops, that they had got up the insult. The affair threatened a very serious issue; none of the officers could appease them. At this, Washington, having ascertained the entire innocence of the New England troops, rode up to the Irish and kindly and feelingly argued with them, and then requested the Irish to show the offenders, and he would see them punished. They could not designate anyone. "Well," said Washington, with great promptness, "I too, am a lover of St. Patrick's Day, and must settle the affair by making the army keep the day." He thereafter ordered extra drink to every man of his command and thus all made merry and were good friends."

Would a rank and file composed of Ulster Presbyterians be thus sensitive or take so seriously a slur on St. Patrick or his nation?

The pre-Revolutionary Irish immigration named many of its settlements in the original colonies after Irish home towns or with Irish family names, but the south Irish place-names thus given are more numerous than the Ulster place-names. There is Athlone, N. C.; Avoca, N. Y.; Avoca, N. C.; Baltimore, Md.; Clare, Va.; Cork, N. Y.; Cork, W. Va.; Dublin, Ga.; Dublin, N. H.; Dublin, N. C.; Dublin, Va.; Ennis, W. Va.; Galway, N. Y.; Limerick, Me.; Limerick, N. Y.; Limerick, Pa.; Waterford, Conn.; Waterford, Me.; Waterford, Vt.; Waterford, N. Y.; Waterford, Pa.; Waterford, Va.; Wexford, Pa. There are more Dublins than Belfasts and more Waterfords than Derrys.

SOME PRE-CIVIL WAR IRISH MILITIAMEN OF  
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK

By WILLIAM HARPER BENNETT

A bill was introduced in the House of Representatives, second Session, 67th. Congress, appropriating funds "to make the necessary survey and to prepare a plan of a proposed parkway to connect the old Civil War forts in the District of Columbia."

This bill provides for a parkway connecting the old forts north of the Potomac River and, it is to be hoped in the near future, provision will be made for a similar treatment of the much more interesting and important defences on the south or Virginia side of the river. Among the eleven regiments from New York State that were hurried to the defence of Washington, in the Spring, of 1861, were the 25th Regiment of Albany, Colonel Michael Kirk Bryan; the 69th Regiment of New York City, Colonel Michael Corcoran, and the 28th Regiment of Brooklyn, Colonel Michael Bennett.

The earthwork defending Chain Bridge, known as "Fort Bennett," was thrown up by the men of the 28th Regiment: The Aqueduct Bridge was defended by "Fort Corcoran," erected by the 69th Regiment, and the 25th Regiment constructed "Fort Albany" at Arlington Heights.

The three Colonels were of Irish birth.

Colonel Corcoran was born at Carrowkeel, County Sligo; Colonel Bennett at Edenderry, Kings County.

Colonel Michael Kirk Bryan arrived in New York City from his native land in 1834. After brief stays in New York and New Orleans he settled in Albany and enlisted in the Worth Guard passing through the various grades from private to Captain. He was chosen Lieutenant-Colonel of the 25th Regiment and, on the appointment of Colonel Frisby to a Brigadier-Generalship, succeeded him as Colonel. The 25th Regiment was among the first to reach Washington in response to President Lincoln's call for troops and was in the general advance into Virginia in May 23, 1861. "Fort Albany," on Arlington Heights, was erected by the regiment. When McDowell's Army advanced to Bull Run the 25th garrisoned Fort Albany as part of the reserves.

When Washington was threatened a second time in 1862 the 25th Regiment was without uniforms and its ranks had been thinned by volunteering in other regiments. Colonel Bryan built it up to 600 men and led it to Fortress Monroe and thence to Suffolk, Va. On the return of the regiment to Albany Colonel Bryan was asked by Colonel Corcoran to recruit a regiment and organized the 175th Regiment of the Corcoran Legion. After his regiment was fully organized he received orders to report to Fortress Monroe and from there proceeded to New Orleans, La. He was killed, in his fortieth year, while leading his regiment in the second attack on Port Hudson, La., June 14th, 1863.

On the arrival of his body in New York it lay in state in the City Hall guarded by details from the 175th and 69th Regiments, and was escorted to the Albany boat by the 69th Regiment. The body lay in state in the Capitol until its interment. The pallbearers were General Charles W. Sandford, General Thomas Francis Meagher, General John F. Townsend, Hon. George Opdyke, Colonel W. H. Allen, Colonel J. A. Foster, Captain Mark Cox, Captain George Schwarzman, Captain Edward Gorman, Captain Lewis Newman, Captain John McGuire, Lieutenant Carroll, Thomas J. Cummins, and David M. Barnes.

Colonels Corcoran and Bennett began their Civil War activities side by side and a similar cause ended their services. Colonel Corcoran died at Fairfax, Court House, December 22nd, 1863, after a fall from his horse\* and Colonel Bennett was so severely injured by the fall of his horse near Marysville, Pa., July 3rd, 1863, during Lee's invasion, as to incapacitate him for further services. The career of Colonel Corcoran has been graphically told by Dr. John G. Coyle in the *Society's Journal*.

In the "fifties" there was a tendency among the men of Irish birth or antecedents in Kings and Queens Counties, New York, to "gather together" in military organizations.

In the 14th Regiment, Company "F," Captain McCarty was known as the "Shields Guard," Company "G," Captain Magrath, as the "Carroll Guard," Company "C," Lieut. Morris, as the "Emmett Guard." In the 70th Regiment (Cavalry), Colonel Samuel Graham, was the "Napper Tandy Light Artillery," com-

---

\*His death was due to cerebral apoplexy.



manded by Captain Hogan, a well-known character in that day.

In the good old times when a federalized National Guard would have been regarded with suspicion as a usurpation of state's rights there was much "fuss and feathers" and matters military were rather free and easy. It is related of a doughty Captain of Artillery that his commands were seldom technical but were understandable to the rawest recruit. He was wont to order: "When I say "draw," then don't draw; but when I say "saber," then draw!"

An act of Legislature of 1853 authorized the organization of an Infantry Regiment in Kings and Queens Counties which was to be known as the 72nd Regiment, N. Y. S. M.\* It was customary then for a regiment to adopt a name in addition to its official numeral and the 72nd was known as the "National Guard," later as the "National Rifles." In that day of general muster a district was assigned to each regiment and the new organization's district embraced the first and second wards of the City of Williamsburgh and the suburb known as Bushwick.

The official roster was: Colonel, Edmond Powers; Major, Frederick Morris; Adjutant, Gilbert Riordan; Quartermaster, Peter Begley; Paymaster, Michael Bennett; Surgeon, Alexander Harris.

Among the Captains and Lieutenants were, at that time and for several years subsequent, John Flaherty, Bernard Flood, Thomas O'Brien, Jeremiah Fruin, James Campbell, a nephew, and Lawrence Bennett, a brother, of Paymaster Bennett; Thomas H. Clynes and Messrs. Gillett, Blakeslee, Hanna, Lindsey, Devlin, Hennessy, Horn, Connell, Lyons, Lennon and Morrison. A majority of the officers and rank and file were of Irish birth or descent. The greater number of the members lived in South Brooklyn, and the journey to Williamsburgh was time-consuming and tiresome, so that although the Regiment's district was in what is now the Eastern District of Brooklyn Borough, Regimental headquarters was at 159 Atlantic Avenue and afterwards at the old City Armory, Cranberry, corner of Henry Street, in the western district.

---

\*N. Y. S. M. means New York State Militia.

Paymaster Bennett was elected Major in 1855 and succeeded Edmond Powers as Colonel in 1856.

The German population of Williamsburgh had increased rapidly during the fifties, and in 1856, the "Jackson Guard," composed of citizens of German birth or descent, was organized as Company "A" 72nd Regiment. From that date until 1861 the personnel of the regiment almost entirely changed and from Irish American it became German American. When ordered into active service, Colonel Bennett, Captain James Campbell and Lieutenant James McGill were the only Irish born officers. Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Burns was a Scot by birth, but of Irish parentage. Owing to the majority of the regiment's membership having passed to the Eastern District, regimental headquarters had been transferred to Union Hall, Meserole Street. On a stormy night in the early days of 1861, Colonel Bennett, while on his way to the Armory, was thrown from his gig by the breaking of the axle and sustained a fracture of the frontal bone, the scar of which he carried to the grave.

When the call to arms came in 1861, the regiment sailed from New York for Washington in the Steamer "Star of the South," April 30th. It disembarked at the pier in Washington, May 5th, in a downpour. President Lincoln welcomed the Brooklynites at the dock. "How the boys did cheer was a caution! Their enthusiasm was graciously acknowledged by Old Abe," says a letter of Lieut.-Colonel Burns.

Preparedness was something unknown in that day. The officer's letter continues: "No arrangements are made for the quartering of troops until they arrive. On Sunday night we were kept standing on the street, in the rain, for two hours. At last we got an empty house, with no gas, but with the aid of candles we marched 250 men into it and then discovered it would contain no more. After another half hour's delay we got into an unoccupied building corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and Sixth Street, that had been used as a hotel. The men were very much fatigued and went very soon, supperless, to sleep. To mend matters there were no means of getting breakfast. With some 22,000 troops in the city everything is used up. After awhile we managed to borrow 500 loaves of bread from the 8th Regiment, Massachusetts, and with a few barrels of lager and two cheeses

we managed to get along until night. It was discovered that the hotel building was not secure, so much so that I was fearful of letting the men sleep in it over night. However, they had to run the risk. Today we marched to the Capitol and are now quartered in the House of Representatives."

The "mustering in" of the regiment on the Capitol grounds May 12th is graphically told in a letter of Captain James Campbell:

"The regiment was, yesterday, mustered into service and out of the whole number only fifteen 'things' not men, refused to take the oath of allegiance. They were immediately ordered to lay down their arms in the presence of the whole regiment and were placed under guard to protect them from violence. Ceremony: Formation of the regiment in the usual way, review and inspection. The calling of the roll of each company in the presence of the Assistant Adjutant-General Irwin McDowell.

"Three sides of square faced inward. Announcement of their being required to take the oath as prescribed for the United States Army. The oath read aloud by the Magistrate and repeated, sentence by sentence, by each member of the regiment. The calling out of each member, who neglected or refused to take the oath, to the front of his company,—the questioning of these men as to the cause of their refusal. Many of them wanted information as to pay, subsistence, etc. Two-thirds of them were satisfied and were sent 'under the flag' to be sworn. All but fifteen took the oath amid the wildest enthusiasm.

"No ceremony that I ever witnessed was half so impressive and I thanked God for the courage that kept me out of the traitor squad.

"Captain Beadle was near losing his whole company in consequence of letters which had been received from home stating that their families had not, and were not likely to receive any support from the city. They, however, are now all right.

"When the words from General Irwin McDowell: 'Traitors lay down your arms!' sounded through the square a shout of execration went up from the regiment which must have made them wish they never were born. The last ceremony was the 'Drumming out' to the tune of the 'Rogue's March' with a chorus (not very musical) from the regiment. Some of them

have been trying to come back without success. There is a very bad feeling against them as I write."

The regiment guarded the Capitol building and grounds until May 23rd when, as a regiment in Colonel David Hunter's brigade it crossed the Aqueduct Bridge into Virginia and encamped at Camp Union. Despite the advice of his physician, and the unhealed condition of his injury, Colonel Bennett joined the regiment a few days after the advance. Then began the strenuous work of fortifying and drilling. Forts Corcoran, Bennett, and several blockhouses were constructed to defend the approaches of the Aqueduct and Chain Bridges.

Colonel David Hunter was assigned to command the Second Division of General Irwin McDowell's army and he was succeeded June 30th by Colonel William T. Sherman as commander of the Aqueduct Brigade. The future great leader of the Union armies had been summoned hurriedly from his St. Louis street railroad presidency and had had no time to outfit himself with new military trappings. In undress uniform a length of arms and legs showed below his coat sleeves and trousers and his head was covered with a rough straw hat affected by farmers in the fields. He was a strict disciplinarian, but his men loved him and the raw material of militia men and volunteers was slowly but surely moulded into an army.

The command to advance came about July 15th. The 28th Regiment was left to garrison the forts and camps of the Brigade. As though on pleasure bent the regiments of Sherman's Brigade the 13th, 69th and 79th New York, and 2nd Wisconsin, marched towards Centreville, roaring patriotic songs. Adjutant Bokes of the 28th uttered the prophecy: "Maybe they'll be singing a different tune on the way back." The uniforms the 28th had brought from home were worn out and had been renewed with gray shirts and trousers, rather a puzzling outfit to friend and foe in which to confront the gray clad hosts of the Confederacy, and its arms were of three different patterns and calibres: Harper's Ferry Rifles, 58 calibre; Minie muskets, 69 calibre; altered muskets, 69 calibre. Captain "C" (Captain James Campbell) was armed with Belgian muskets, its ammunition paper cartridges, which required percussion caps. The fail-

ure of the makers to bore the nipple vents rendered these muskets worthless.

No artillerymen had been detailed to man the guns of Forts Corcoran and Bennett and a requisition to General J. K. Mansfield commanding in Washington, to detail artillerists brought the reply that there was only one artilleryman in Washington! With the aid of an artillery manual the officers and men of the 28th loaded the guns.

The far off rumble of the cannon at Bull Run on the 21st evidenced that the battle was raging. On that day came the ominous message from General Theodore Runyon of the Fourth Brigade at Alexandria: "As quickly as possible put your fort into as defensible a condition as you can." Next day an orderly brought a message from Assistant Adjutant General G. W. Tolles: "General Runyon desires to have you complete preparations for an effective resistance, to have the guns of the Fort shotted and to organize any retreating forces so as to strengthen your garrison—particularly preventing all officers and soldiers of those forces from passing to Washington."

At 2:45 that day a telegram was handed the Colonel: "If you see any body of men approaching your Fort assure yourself they are enemies before making any attack on them, they may be our own troops returning to the line of the Potomac.

Theo. Runyon, Brig. Gen'l."

Then—the deluge! A panic stricken, hysterical mob—infantry, artillery, cavalry, pleasure seekers in barouches who had gone blithely to the front to see the "Johnnies" run, the sound and the wounded, all inextricably mixed in a mad rout with but one object—to reach Washington and safety. "A slow, mizzling rain had set in, and probably a more gloomy day never presented itself," wrote General Sherman.

The mob stormed the bridge approach, but was herded together and driven across the causeway on to Analostan Island.

Behind the fugitives came Colonel William T. Sherman, General Irwin McDowell, and Captain Thomas Francis Meagher, overwhelmed and dazed by the calamity. "McDowell," said Colonel Sherman, "we will all be cashiered for this!" History tells a different story. That Beauregard did not at least raid Washington at that time is explained by General Sherman:



"Though the North was overwhelmed with mortification and shame, the South really had not much to boast of, for in the three or four hours of fighting their organization was so broken up that they did not and could not follow our Army, when it was known to be in a state of disgraceful and causeless flight. It is easy to criticize a battle after it is over, but all now admit that none others, equally raw in war, could have done better than we did at Bull Run; and the lesson of that battle should not be lost on a people like ours."

At the time of Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania in 1863, the 13th and 28th Brooklyn Regiments were ordered to the defense of Harrisburg, "whose people did not seem prepared or inclined to act on the defensive," according to the report of General Philip S. Croke, commanding the Brigade, in his report to the Adjutant General.

They, with three other New York Regiments, garrisoned Fort Washington. On July 12th Colonel Bennett and Major Leaycraft of the Brigade staff were ordered to inspect pickets. In the darkness of a rainy night Colonel Bennett's horse stumbled and fell upon him badly breaking his ankle. He was sent home as, in addition to his broken ankle, he had developed a severe attack of swamp fever.

Of him General Croke in his report said: "He is a good officer, a brave and kind hearted man, and his absence left a great void in the Brigade." His disabilities necessitated his honorable discharge from the United States service July 22nd, 1863.

In General Order No. 1, February 1st, 1864, accepting the resignation of Colonel Bennett from the National Guard, Brigadier General Philip S. Croke, commanding the 5th Brigade, said, "In the resignation of Col. Bennett the Brigade has lost a patriotic and able field officer and a valued friend and associate. The Commandant of the Brigade announces the severance of ties of official intercourse with deep regret at the necessity which has made it unavoidable. He leaves the Brigade with the entire confidence of the Commandant and command in his ability, courage, patriotism and honor."

Major General H. B. Duryea, commanding the Second Division, N. G. S. N. Y., wrote Colonel Bennett February 9th, 1864,

"In remembrance of the many pleasant hours of our service together and as a small tribute to your patriotic qualities for which we have the highest regard, you have been made an honorary member of the Division Staff."

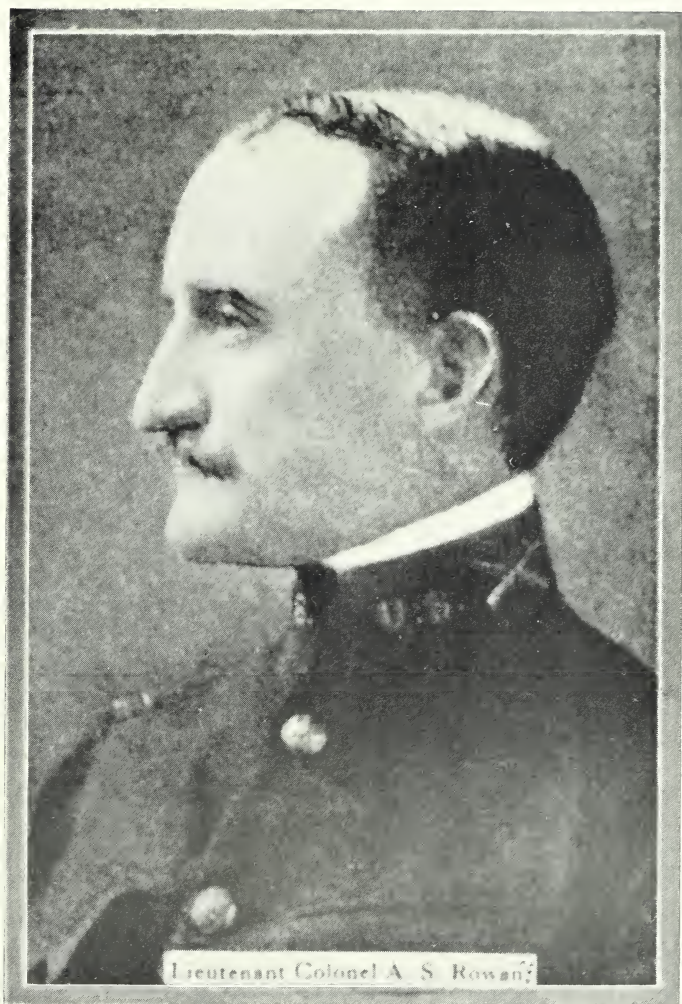
In 1870 he was elected to honorary membership in the Irish Brigade Officers Association. He died in 1901 in his seventy-sixth year, probably the last surviving commander of a distinctively American Irish pre-Civil War military organization.

## THE MAN WHO CARRIED THE MESSAGE TO GARCIA

By HARRY H. DUNN

Out in a high frame house, perched on the summit of Russian Hill, lighted at dawn by the sun's first rays pearling across the summits of the distant Sierra, and bathed in gold by the last rays of the setting sun laying a lane of liquid fire through the Golden Gate, lives a man who waited nearly 25 years for the thanks of the United States Government for a deed of heroism performed in war. His name and the tale of his deed have been placed in the hands of more than 40,000,000 young Americans.

He is Lieutenant Colonel A. S. Rowan, U. S. A., retired. He was Lieutenant A. S. Rowan, U. S. A., attached to the Bureau of Information at Washington, when, in August, 1898, he carried a message—since become world-famous—to a sandalshod, machete-armed Indian named Garcia, hidden in the jungles of the Pearl of the Antilles. Lieutenant Rowan set out on his errand through the deadly Spanish lines as a matter of duty; when he returned he had united the insurrectos of Cuba with the army and navy of the United States for the final blow at the power of Spain in the New World. He did that which he did because it was to be done; he did not expect any thanks for the doing of his duty, and he received none. He did not expect any thanks at this late date, but his friends thought that this republic should give to him some mark of recognition—even though after a delay of 24 years—and they moved swivel-chair Washington to award Colonel A. S. Rowan, retired, a special Congressional medal, since no medals were regularly authorized at that time.



*Reproduced by Anna Frances Levins*



Elbert Hubbard welded Rowan and Garcia and Cuba into a short book—"A Message to Garcia"—which thousands of corporations, firms, commercial and civic organizations and individual employers placed in the hands of millions of workers throughout the United States, the idea being, "if you have a deed to do, do it now!" Most employers today will agree that, whatever may have been the condition in 1898, there are very few Rowans left in the world to carry messages to Garcia, or to anyone else. Yet Colonel Rowan, as we sat in the tall house on the top of Russian Hill, out beside the Golden Gate, the other day, impressed me as still being well able to seek, aye, to find another Garcia in another Cuba, and deliver to him any sort of message that it might be necessary to deliver.

Indeed, Colonel Rowan, though he has had a third of a lifetime in which to consider it, holds that what he brought back from Cuba was far more valuable than the message he took with him.

"We might have got along very well without Garcia," he says, "and it is possible that Garcia might have won out without us, in a long time, but we could not have done what we did without the information, the maps, the data on the Spanish forces, which the revolutionary leaders gave to me, and which I carried back to Washington. It was the 'come-back,' not the 'go-in,' that was valuable."

Straight, rather tall, with a silvered thatch of hair, and still in the pink of health, Colonel Rowan, to all appearances, is still the army officer on the job. Sitting straight like an arrow in one of his high-backed chairs, this most celebrated of all messengers told me, with remarkable memory for men and places and times, the story of the bearing of the message to Garcia; more than this, he told me just what that message was, how and where it was delivered, how he made his way through the Spanish lines, in and out, and why he did it. To me, the most remarkable feature of the entire story was the fact that the then Lieutenant Rowan did not ask a question from the time he was instructed to find Garcia, until, after delivering his message to the revolutionary chief, he said:

"Where are the Spaniards?"

He had traveled more than 2,000 miles on a mission of which



only three men in the world knew, with a memorized message that only three men knew, and his first question was one to which the whole American nation wanted the answer. But, here is Colonel Rowan's story briefly told:

"When Colonel Arthur L. Wagner, who was in charge of the Bureau of Information of the War Department in Washington, informed me that I had been selected to find General Calixto Garcia, chief of the Cuban insurrectos, and say to him:

" 'The United States has decided to declare war on Spain,' he warned me to remember the fate of Nathan Hale in the Revolution, and of Lieutenant Richey in the Mexican War, but the method of finding Garcia was left to me; I was told to find him. I decided to take no papers of identification with me; indeed, to carry no documents of any kind, since, as I had previously learned the Spanish language while engaged in map-making in Central America, I believed I could persuade Garcia of my identity as a representative of the United States Government, and could compel the belief that my message was official.

"Leaving Washington ostensibly on a vacation, I went quietly to New York, and there took steamer for Kingston, Jamaica, where I confided my desire to see Garcia to the American consul. I did not tell him of the official nature of my errand, or of the message I carried filed in one of the 'pigeonholes' of my mind. I believe he thought me to be an American soldier of fortune, seeking to join the Cuban insurrectos, and, as his sympathies apparently were with the revolutionists, he asked no questions and I told him no lies. Kingston, as well as all Jamaica, was literally alive with spies for both sides in the Cuban conflict, and my greatest necessity was secrecy, for it was as dangerous that I be revealed to the agents of the Cubans, as that the Spaniards learn my purposes. To be seen with the Cubans would have meant that I was an enemy of Spain, and to be seen with the Spaniards would have marked me for the bullet or knife of some fanatic revoltoso. And that was the hardest job I had on the whole trip—keeping clear of everybody but the American consul in Kingston.

"Then, after four or five days in the Jamaican capital, waiting for word that President McKinley was ready to let loose the army and navy, I received a cablegram containing one code word.

I shall never forget that word ; neither shall I tell you what it was. It was and is enough that I received it in time. Hiring a carriage, with a driver recommended by the American consul, and dressed in linen suit and straw hat, such as that affected by prosperous planters, I drove slowly northward, out of Kingston. On my person there was not a card, letter, tag on clothing, or other mark by which I could be identified. If I met death in the Cuban jungle, at the hands of the Spaniards, or under the muzzles of the rifles of over-hasty Cubans, I would be listed as 'missing,' and that would be the end of my story.

"We drove northward, across Jamaica, sufficient funds having been supplied to silence the loquacious lips of a Latin-American driver. When we reached the northern coast, I instructed the driver to wait at the side of the road for me for one hour ; at which time, if I did not return, he was to go back and report my 'disappearance' to the American consul at Kingston. I may say, in passing, that, though I never returned to the 'coche,' the cochero likewise never reported me as missing to the consul. If he had so reported, he would have received another ten dollars, so I considered his inaction merely his own loss, and, possibly, my gain.

"Unarmed, save for money, and a small pocketknife, a pipe and tobacco, I slipped into the jungle, found a thick tangle against a tree, and rested there until I heard the coachman starting back to Kingston. Then I took to the road again, and loafed along carelessly into a small fishing village, whose whereabouts had been fixed in my mind by maps in the consul's office. There, after careless questioning of the natives, I found a boatman whose main source of revenue was the carrying of adventurous spirits across the channel between the northern shore of Jamaica and the southern coast of Cuba. He guaranteed no deliveries on land ; one waded ashore into Cuba from his boat, anchored out as far as the wading was good, but his name—which I shall never forget—was Xavasio Sabio, and he lived up to the last word of that name, in silence at least, for it means 'Wise Man,' or 'Wise One.'

"We embarked in a 20-foot boat, with one small mast, and two other men as sailors, with no conversation except as to destination and price, purpose being left out of the discussion.

Both being agreed on, we left, nominally on a fishing trip, late one afternoon, and, the following afternoon, I saw about one hundred yards from the boat, a broad strip of sandy beach, backed by a solid green wall of jungle, the southern shore of Cuba. I waded to land, waved my hand to the boatman, who already was coming about to return to Jamaica, and slipped under cover of the jungle to watch the beach, for I had been informed that through this section of coast, the revolutionists were receiving arms and ammunition.

"If I remember correctly, I waited about an hour, when an unarmed man slipped out of the jungle, walked up and down the beach a few minutes, and signaled with his hand back into the forest, from which almost immediately emerged some 30 other dark-skinned individuals, all armed with several varieties of rifles, machetes and knives. I walked out on the beach and was instantly covered by half a dozen rifles, but, seeing that I was unarmed, and an American, or an Englishman, they allowed me to approach, soon lowered their rifles, and, after hearing my story, took me to their camp and to a *teniente*, or *captain*, who, after close questioning, led me through the mountains and valleys—having provided me with a mule to ride—for much of that night and the next day, to the camp of Calixto Garcia, the man I sought.

"My 'captor' marched me directly to Garcia, and told in a few words the story of his men's 'capture' of me.

"Garcia, a rather slender, light-skinned man, evidently a competent soldier, looked me straight in the eye for a moment, and said:

" 'Well, what is it that you wish?'

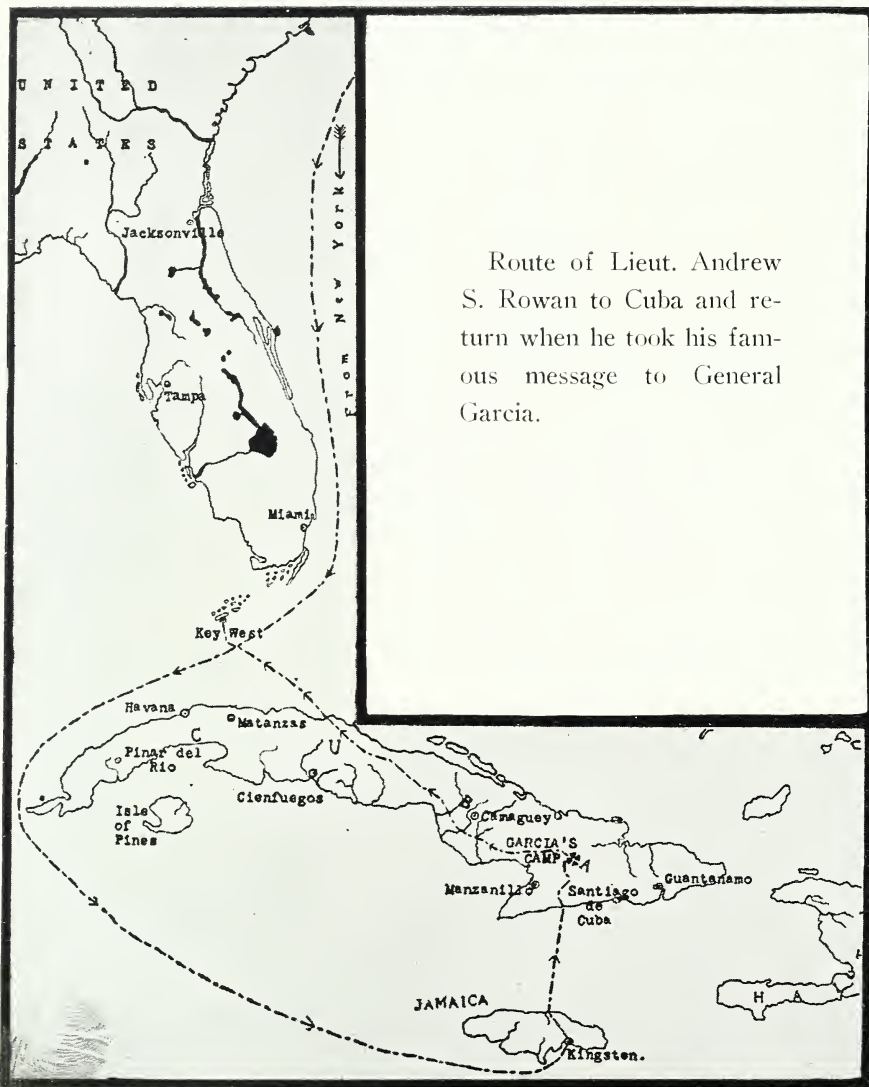
"I replied: 'The United States has decided to declare war on Spain.'

"Though this meant success or failure, the freedom or the enslavement of his country, and, quite probably, his own life or death, Garcia did not show by so much as the movement of an eyelash, the effect of my words.

" 'How do you know this?' he asked.

"Then I gave him my word as a man that what I had told him was the truth; explained to him my position with the Information Bureau, and verbally identified myself. He believed





Route of Lieut. Andrew S. Rowan to Cuba and return when he took his famous message to General Garcia.



me, took me into his confidence, gave me information as to the size and armament of his own forces and of the Spaniards, the location of the troops on both sides, and furnished me with maps of nearly three-quarters of Cuba. He then supplied me, after we had discussed the situation for two days, with a horse, two guides, and a small guard of experienced men, sending as the guides two of his most valued officers, who later gave good service to the United States by guiding the American troops in Cuba.

"The ability of Garcia came home to me with renewed force when I found that he had arranged for a boat—though an even smaller boat than that in which I had crossed from Jamaica—to be waiting for me on the northeastern shore of Cuba, to carry me to Key West. In the Florida channel, one of the roughest bits of water in the world, we were wrecked, and fortunately, picked up by Florida sponge-fishers, who took us to Tampa, Florida, whence I returned to Washington and presented the information collected in Cuba, virtually all of which proved, afterward, to have been correct, so thoroughly was Garcia informed of conditions in both armed camps."

Lieutenant Rowan was promoted in rank in the army, and was commended by President McKinley for his work, but it was not until July 21, 1922, that the War Department awarded to Colonel Rowan a distinguished service cross, in recognition of the service he rendered to the United States. The citation says:

"He secured secret information relative to existing military conditions in the region that was of such great value that it had an important bearing on the quick ending of the struggle and the complete success of the American Army."

In addition to this award of the distinguished service cross, the War Department, at the same time, also awarded Colonel Rowan a silver star, with citation for gallantry in action on Hudlon Mountain, the Philippine Islands, during the Filipino insurrection of 1900. The then Major Rowan placed and operated a field gun on this mountain under hazardous conditions.

DR. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET BURIED IN GLASNEVIN  
CEMETERY IN DUBLIN

By WILLIAM HASSETT

In *The Brooklyn Eagle*.

Dublin, Sept. 28, 1922.—When the great iron gates of Glasnevin Cemetery swung open and the body of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, of New York, kinsman of Robert Emmet, was received by the black-robed chaplain, the first of the Emmet family to be interred in Dublin in more than a century found belated rest in Irish soil. The event forges a sentimental but none the less enduring link with Ireland's storied past, for the Emmet family has ever been in the forefront in the cause of Irish freedom and Robert Emmet, one of the earliest, has remained for a century and a quarter Ireland's most beloved hero.

"As I grow older my desire becomes stronger to rest finally in the land from which my family came," wrote Dr. Emmet in his will. Although the New York physician died March 3, 1919, the English Government put a bar to the bringing of the body when the executor first undertook it in the dark days of two years ago.

Dr. Emmet, grandnephew of Robert Emmet, was the grandson of the patriot's brother, that Thomas Addis Emmet who emigrated to America and became founder of the family in the United States. All the Emmets were patriots. Dr. Emmet was the first president of the Irish National Federation of America.

It is peculiarly fitting that one of the Emmet family should rest in Glasnevin. The New York physician is the only one so honored. The burial place of the great Robert Emmet has never been identified, although Dr. Emmet, in his historical researches, devoted no small effort to an unsuccessful quest for the grave of his immortal kinsman.

Thousands of Robert Emmet's followers, however, rest in Glasnevin not far from the spot where Dr. Emmet now has been laid. All the great movements in one shape or another that arose immediately before or after the year 1800, having as their goal civil and religious liberty in Ireland, are represented in that great Irish Valhalla, either in leaders or their adherents.

Dr. Emmet's grave is in O'Connell Circle, so named for Daniel O'Connell, the Liberator. The white tapering tower which marks O'Connell's resting place is a reproduction of the ancient Irish round towers erected hereabouts more than a thousand years ago and attracts the immediate attention of the pilgrims to Glasnevin.

Around the liberator repose many of those who in life aided his efforts. John Philpot Curran, brilliant orator and advocate, counsel for Wolfe Tone, is one of them. He was the father of Robert Emmet's betrothed and died in 1817. James Clarence Mangan, the poet, who died in 1849, is another who is buried here.

Members of the Irish Free State Government attended the public funeral accorded Dr. Emmet in the Pro-Cathedral here, but only a small group of admirers stood by the open grave when the body was lowered in the O'Connell Circle. Among these, however, was Mrs. Padraig H. Pearse, young widow of the youthful rebel who was shot in 1916 for his part in the Easter uprising. He met the same fate in a Dublin prison yard that Sir Roger Casement met in London. Already Casement's sister, Mrs. Agnes Newman, for several years a resident of Philadelphia, is negotiating with the British authorities for removal of her brother's body to Glasnevin, and like honors undoubtedly will be accorded Pearse's remains.

Not only the patriots of other days, but those who have borne the heat and burden of Ireland's present struggles, find rest here. Daily are brought to Glasnevin the broken bodies of Free State soldiers. Last month saw committal to this same sacred soil of the bodies of Arthur Griffith and Michael Collins, the one worn out by his labors for the Free State, the other laid low by a bullet from one of his own countrymen.

While Glasnevin is the principal burial place in Dublin for Catholics, there are many of other faiths buried here. Curran is one of these and Parnell is another. Parnell has no monument, but his carefully tended grave is in the middle of a circular plot. At his side sleeps his mother, Mrs. Delia Stewart Parnell, an American woman by birth, daughter of Commodore Stewart, who commanded Old Ironsides in the War of 1812.

## CAPTAIN JAMES BURNS

In May, 1922, the Long Island Railroad Management decided to purchase the Ferryboat "Pennsylvania" from the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. To bring this vessel from its resting place at Camden, N. J., to Long Island City, was the task assigned to Captain James Burns, Master of Lighterage, of the Long Island Railroad.

Aside from the fact that the distance involved was approximately 240 miles, winding in and out the waters of four different states—Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey and New York—including 125 miles on the Atlantic Ocean, the job was one which none but the most daring men of the sea would undertake, especially so, when it is known that this particular boat had been serving the people of Philadelphia and Camden for a great many years, and had not made a single trip between these two cities for a long time prior to May, 1922, when it was sold to the Long Island.

On May 17th a corps of Long Island Railroad marine engineering experts went to Camden to set in motion once again the boat's machinery, which had remained idle for such a long period. They labored ceaselessly, but not in vain, for on the morning of May 20th, the engineers reported that the "Pennsylvania" was ready to make the voyage to New York "under her own steam."

Despite the reluctance of marine officials of the Pennsylvania and Long Island Roads to permit the running of the boat to New York at least until she was given a trial spin, and regardless of the prediction that the vessel "would never reach destination," Captain Burns and his well-selected crew were confident of their ability to "bring her through safely," and pleaded for the opportunity to "make good."

After serious deliberation, the wish of the daring mariners was granted, and the boat started off on its perilous journey, leaving Camden at 2:10 P. M., on May 20th, with the following crew: James Burns, Captain; James Reeves, Engineer; Henry Hudson, Assistant Engineer; Conrad Hauge, Oiler; Leonard Osborn, Fireman; Frank Kessler, Fireman; Robert Burns, Seaman; Ray Herrick, Seaman and Cook. There were

several other men employed as Pilot and Super Cargo, from Philadelphia, who returned after delivering the vessel.

Captain Burns tells as follows of the thrilling experiences which the crew encountered in the forty-three-hour sea voyage, during which time every man was continuously on duty.

"When I took command of the Ferryboat 'Pennsylvania' on the afternoon of May 20th, I did so with a full knowledge of the difficult task that had to be performed. I knew the calibre of every man who had been selected to make up the crew, and I knew if we failed to make New York, it certainly would not be because of any lack of efficiency or spirit on the part of the crew.

"We left Camden at 2:10 o'clock in the afternoon and started down the Delaware River, with ideal weather and tide conditions. We moved along at a speed of about seven miles an hour without the slightest difficulty until darkness set in, when we put up our running lights. At Smyrna, Delaware, we sighted a large steamer coming up the channel, and it almost ran us down. When the steamer was nearly abreast of us, an officer of that ship shouted, 'Your lights are not burning.' It was the first intimation we had that our lights had failed, and the crew got busy and retrimmed the lights. But the 'coal oil' we received at Camden would not burn brightly enough so that the running lights could be seen at a distance by other vessels. This made it necessary for us to give every approaching vessel plenty of room.

"At 4:30 A. M., May 21st, we reached the Delaware Breakwater, and entered the Atlantic Ocean. As we rounded Cape May, we encountered heavy ground swells, which reduced our speed to about five miles per hour. At this point the sea-legs of Seaman Robert Burns and Cook Ray Herrick, became *hors du combat*, and Engineer Henry Hudson had to prepare breakfast for the crew. These heavy ground swells on the Atlantic Ocean continued for the entire length of the Jersey Coast.

"About 1 P. M. our boat had reached Atlantic City. Here the boiler feed broke down, and while we were drifting a sight-seeing yacht came out from the Atlantic City shore to inquire if we desired any help. No outside assistance was required, how-



ever, as Engineer Reeves made the necessary repairs, and we proceeded after about fifteen minutes delay.

"Passing Barnegat Light at 5:47 P. M., a third accident occurred. The bearings on the main shaft got hot and we had to stop. The engine crew slackened the nuts on the bearings and put the fire hose on it, and we went ahead.

"A fourth accident took place while passing Asbury Park at 9:30 P. M. The steering gear became disabled, making it necessary to turn the boat around and use the other end, but we kept going while repairs were being made.

"At 1:00 A. M., May 22nd, we were in the vicinity of Scotland Lightship, when a thick fog set in. As we could not figure our speed correctly, and the compass not being adjusted, we had extreme difficulty in locating the Lightship. Finally finding it, we ran by dead reckoning from the Lightship to Sandy Hook, and after receiving the fog signal at that point, proceeded to Roamer Shoals Light.

"The fog being so extremely thick, I decided it was dangerous to go any further on account of the numerous fog-bound vessels which were anchored. I therefore made a sounding and anchored just west of Roamer Shoals Light at 2:30 A. M. The fog did not lift until about 5:00 A. M., but having no facilities for raising the anchor, the crew put up a portable rig, and after an hour's hard work, succeeded in raising the anchor, and we were again under way at 6:00 A. M., crossing the Lower Bay, through the Narrows, crossing the Upper Bay, through Butter-milk Channel, thence through the East River and arriving safely in Long Island City at 8:48 A. M., May 22nd.

"It was a difficult job, under the circumstances, and I attribute its success primarily to the herculean efforts of the engine crew, who did not have a wink of sleep in forty-three hours."

Captain James Burns, who performed this most unusual and probably unprecedented feat of navigating an old and long-disused ferryboat over the ocean waters for 125 miles, lives at No. 215 Eckford Street, in the Greenpoint section of Brooklyn. Captain Burns is of pure Irish stock. He was born in New York City, as was his father. His father's father was born in County Fermanagh; his father's mother, in County Monaghan. His mother was born in County Tyrone, and her father and her mother were natives of the same County.

BRYAN LEFFERTY AND HIS LETTER TO  
CONGRESS, 1776Contributed by  
GEORGE FRANCIS O'DWYER(From American Archives, 4th Series, Vol. 16, 1776)  
Esopus (N. Y.), May 19, 1776."To the Honorable John Hancock  
President of Congress.

Sir: By my repeated applications to you, I fear that I trespass on the goodness of a person to whom I am an utter stranger; and the only excuse I can plead in justification of writing so often is, that of unjust treatment, and the natural disposition of mankind to apply where their grievances can be redressed. On the 21st of January last (1776) one of the Committee for the County of Tryon (N. J.) where I formerly resided, called on me to go a few miles to a house where part of the Committee were then sitting, and, at the same time informed me that I was one of the six persons who were nominated as hostages or prisons to go to Lancaster or Reading in Pennsylvania, and that I must be in Albany on the Saturday following. Soon after my arrival there, I made repeated applications to Gen. Schuyler to know my crime, conscious to myself that no part of my conduct could be pointed out in which I had, in the least, deviated from the resolves of the Honourable the Continental Congress; to which applications I never got no satisfactory answers. I then begged to be sent to Philadelphia, or permitted to go myself. For the performance of my arrival there, I offered any security he might require, nay, I offered to give the Colonel, the Major, and the greatest part of the officers belonging to the New Jersey Battalion, likewise Col. William Allen of the Pennsylvania troops, and many others; but every proposal I made was rejected. On the 7th of April, I was sent from Albany to this place, where immediately after my arrival, I was locked up in the common jail, in a room that the moment before was occupied by a criminal, and no person, not even Mrs. Lefferty, or a servant, was admitted.

I only beg the privileges of a fair trial; nothing I wish for more than that of being heard; if found guilty let me be pun-

ished. I will suffer then without murmuring; but, on the contrary, if innocent, I am certain every gentleman of feeling will join in opinion with me that I have been injured. I solemnly declare that as yet no crime has been alleged against me, neither can there be any touching the publick cause. The bearer is waiting; therefore beg that you will excuse the scrawl and incorrectness. I shall rely entirely on your goodness. I have not the least doubt but you will act in such manner as will offord me relief.

I am with respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant.

BRYAN LEFFERTY.

To the Honourable John Hancock, Esq.

Lefferty evidently was an educated Irish gentleman who was imprisoned unjustly at a time when Irishmen (especially Catholic Irishmen) in the colonies were looked on with needless suspicion. At the New Jersey State Convention in July, 1776, Lefferty's case was considered and "the propriety of Bryan Lefferty, Esq., his residing in New Jersey, and to take his parole and security" was discussed at a meeting, July 24, 1776. It was ordered

That Mr. Lefferty do sign his parole as settled by Congress, and give security in the sum of £1000 to depart hence to the house of the Widow Lefferty in the Township of Bedminster, in Somerset County, and there to remain, or within a circle of four miles thereof, until he have leave to the contrary." (American Archives, 4th Series, Vol. 6, 1652.)

## IRISH ADVERTISERS IN THE BOSTON "GAZETTE" 1765

In the issue of Aug. 26th:

"Malachy Field takes this opportunity of acquainting the Publick that he undertakes to cure all Disorders incident to Horses, if curable. . . . Said Field has made this Branch his Study upwards of 20 years in foreign Countries and he is as confident of his abilities and knowledge in the internal and external Diseases of Horses that he intends to make no Demands for his Attendance or Trouble except he performs such Cures as he undertakes. Said Field designs to lodge the first and third Week

in each Month at Mr. Coleman's at the Sign of General Wolfe near the Market House."

An ad in the Oct. 28th issue:

"European and India Goods imported and to be sold by Jonathan Jackson at his Store in Newbury Port where he will supply Country Traders and others upon as good Terms for Cash as can be had at Boston or Portsmouth." (Cullen, in his "Story of the Irish in Boston," says that Jona. Jackson came from Ireland.)

## THE SUSPENSION OF ESEK HOPKINS, COMMANDER OF THE REVOLUTIONARY NAVY

By JOHN G. COYLE, M. D.

The first officers appointed by the Continental Congress to the command of ships were John Barry of Wexford and Lambert Wickes. They were appointed on December 7, 1775. Barry was appointed to command the brig *Lexington* and Wickes to command the brig *Reprisal*.

On December 22, 1775 Congress appointed ten Captains, and named Esek Hopkins of Rhode Island commander in chief of the Continental Navy. Barry and Wickes were reappointed captains. The proceedings of that day constituted the formal organization of the Continental Navy. Paul Jones was appointed a lieutenant on that day, but not assigned to any ship. Barry and Wickes were assigned, as before, to command the *Lexington* and the *Reprisal* respectively.

Esek Hopkins was commonly called Commodore. The title was not official at the time he was appointed, but it came into common use and later was an official title.

That Esek Hopkins was suspended from his command and afterward removed, actually "dismissed" from the Continental Navy, does not seem to be generally known. I have thought it of interest to reproduce copies of the various documents which show the causes for his suspension from command and his censure by Congress. He was unruly of temper, inclined to follow his own desires or whims, rather

than the orders of the Marine Committee, who represented Congress.

His utterances concerning Congress aroused much resentment in that body. After he had been dismissed, it happened that he was vituperative on various occasions and denounced various members of Congress. Two men whom he sued for remarks concerning his dismissal made an appeal to Congress in the matter. That body voted an appropriation to enable these men to defend the suit and stood ready to vote more money for the same purpose. This plainly tells how resentful Congress was towards Hopkins.

The documents proved so interesting, as to spelling, capitalization and style, and threw such light upon the names of many of the early commanders and the ships owned by Congress that they have been here printed, verbatim and literatim.

1776, May 4

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be directed to lay on the table, on Monday next, the instructions given by the Naval Committee to Commodore Hopkins, upon his leaving this port.

1776. May 7

*Resolved*, That twenty of the heaviest cannon, taken by Commodore Hopkins, at New Providence, and brought from thence to New London, and since carried to Newport, be brought to the city of Philadelphia, and delivered to the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, for the defense and protection of said city; to remain there during the pleasure of Congress.

The orders given by the Naval Committee to Commodore Hopkins, being laid before Congress, and read,  
America:

To Esek Hopkins, Esquire,

Commander in Chief of the Fleet of the United Colonies.

Sir,

The United Colonies directed by principles of just and necessary preservation against the oppressive and cruel System of the British Administration whose violent and hostile proceedings by Sea and land against these Unoffending Colonies, have rendered it an indispensable duty to God, their Country and Posterity to prevent by all means in their Power the ravage, desolation and



ruin that is intended to be fixed on North America. As a part and a most important part of defence, the Continental Congress have judged it necessary to fit out several Armed Vessels which they have put under your Command having the strongest reliance on your Virtuous Attachment to the great cause of America and that by your Valor, Skill and diligence, seconded by the Officers and Men under your Command our unnatural Enemies may meet with all possible distress on the Sea. For that purpose you are instructed with the utmost diligence to proceed with the said Fleet to Sea and if the Winds and Weather will possibly admit of it to proceed directly for Chesapeake Bay in Virginia and when nearly arrived there you will send forward a small swift sailing Vessel to gain Intelligence of the Enemies Situation and Strength. If by such Intelligence you find they are not greatly superiour to your own you are immediately to Enter the said bay, search out and attack, take or destroy all the Naval force of our Enemies that you may find there. If you should be so fortunate as to execute this business successfully in Virginia you are then to proceed immediately to the Southward and make yourself Master of such forces as the Enemy may have both in North and South Carolina in such manner as you may think most prudent from the intelligence you shall receive; either by dividing your Fleet or keeping it together.

Having compleated your Business in the Carolina's you are without delay to proceed Northward directly to Rhode Island, and attack, take and destroy all the Enemies Naval force that you may find there. You are also to seize and make prize of all such Transport Ships and other Vessels as may be found carrying Supplies of any kind to or any way aiding or assisting our Enemies.

You will dispose of all the Men you make prisoners in such manner as you may judge most safe for North America and will least Retard the service you are upon. If you should take any Ships or other Vessels that are fit to be Armed and Manned for the Service of the United Colonies you will make use of every method for procuring them to be thus equipped. You will also appoint proper Officers for carrying this Matter into execution and to Command said Ships as soon as they can be made ready for the Sea. For this purpose you will apply to the several

Assemblies, Conventions and Committees of Safety and desire them in the name of the Congress to aid and assist you by every way and means in their power for the execution of this whole Service.

Notwithstanding these particular Orders, which 'tis hoped you will be able to execute, if bad Winds, or Stormy Weather, or any other unforeseen accident or disaster disable you so to do You are then to follow such Courses as your best Judgment shall Suggest to you as most useful to the American Cause and to distress the Enemy by all means in your power.

You are to consider these as your instructions until you shall receive further or other Orders from the Continental Congress, or Committee of Congress appointed for such purpose.

You are also authorized to draw on the Continental Treasurers wherever you may be for such Sums as are absolutely necessary for the use of the Fleet under your Command, and such drafts shall be duly honored.

Given under our hands at Philadelphia, Jany 5th, 1776.

By order of Congress.

A true Copy

pr Saml Lyon, Secy to the  
Commander in Chief.

Step Hopkins  
Chris Gadsden  
Silas Deane  
Joseph Hewes.

Letter of Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones.

Providence May 10th 1776.

Sir

You are to take Command of the Sloop Providence and put her in the best Condition you can. And you are to take the Soldiers on board that belong to General Washington's Army and carry them to New York as soon as you can and then return here with the Sloop for further Instructions. If you should be in want of any Supplys further than what Money you have will answer, you may draw on me for so much as will be necessary to furnish the Sloop with any thing you can't well do without, and if you have an Opportunity to Ship any Seamen, you are to

get what Number you can or Landsmen. When you come back you may call at New London and take on board what of the Men is fitt in the Hospital there belonging to the Fleet.

Esek Hopkins  
Comr: in Chief

John P. Jones Esqr.

Papers of Continental Congress, No. 58, 149.

Wednesday May 22, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the committee to whom the instructions given by the Naval Committee to Commodore Hopkins were referred, to enquire how far Commodore Hopkins has complied with the said instructions, and if, upon enquiry, they shall find he has departed therefrom, to examine in to the occasion thereof.

*Resolved*, That the said committee have power to send for witnesses and papers.

[This resolution of May 22nd was inserted instead of the resolutions passed May 8, 1776, and was so printed in the Journals. Note by Editor of Journals of Continental Congress, Library of Congress edition.]

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from Esek Hopkins, Commodore of the Continental Fleet, dated Providence, May 22, 1776, have taken the same into Consideration, and come to the following Resolutions.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Charles Walker of N. Providence, ought to be paid the Value of the Sloop Endeavour, together with four Tons of Lignum Vitae and one hundred Cedar Posts, taken by the said Commodore for the Use of the Colonies, and the Damages the said Walker has sustained by the taking and Detention of said Vessell, Lignum Vitae and Posts, the said Walker giving a full Acquaintance for the said Vessel, Goods and Damages.

*Resolved*, That the Govr and Council of the Colony of Connecticut be requested to appoint judicious and indifferent Persons to appraise the Vessell and Goods aforesaid at the Time when they were taken into the service of the Colonies, and to estimate the full Damages sustained by the said Mr. Walker, and report it to this Congress forthwith, that the said Walker may be indemnified by this Congress.

Resolved, That the said Walker have his Election to receive his Vessell again and Hire of her, and his Damages, or the Value of her to be ascertained as aforesaid.

Endorsed: "Report of the committee on Commodore Hopkins letter of 22nd May, determined June 7th."  
Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 19, III, folio 169.

Friday May 31, 1776.

A letter of the 22, from Esek Hopkins, Commodore of the Continental fleet, enclosing the proceedings of two courts martial on John Hazard, commander of the sloop Providence, and Abraham Whipple, commander of the Columbus, was laid before Congress and read.

[Copies of these proceedings are in the Papers of the Continental Congress, folios 259, 263.]

John Hancock to Esek Hopkins.

Philadelphia May 31st, 1776

The Marine Committee have directed Captn John Bradford in Massachusetts Bay, their Agent, to send to this City from New berry Port, One hundred and twenty Chaldron of Coal.

You are hereby directed to send one of the Armed Vessels under your Command to that Port, to take Convoy, and Conduct safe in to Delaware Bay the Vessel or Vessels in which the said Coal may be Shipped.

In Marine Committee.

C. C. 58, 155.\*

John Hancock, Chairman.

\*On this same folio, follows the letter of Hopkins to Jones, June 13 1776.

Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones

Newport June 13, 1776

Sir,

You are with the Providence under your Command to go to Sea with the Sloop, and follow the above directions.

You may send any Vessel in to Port for Tryal that you may think are Acting detrimental to the Interest of the American States.

You are first to Convoy the Fly as far Westward as Fisher's

Island, and any Vessels that may be at Stonington, back by Point Judah, or in Sight of this Harbour.

Esek Hopkins  
Comdr in Chief

From Papers of Continental Congress, 58, folio 155.

Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones  
New Port, June 11, 1776.

Sir,

On Receipt of this you are to get what things is absolutely necessary on board Immediately, and what hands is ready, and come directly down here.

Capt Brown will come down with you for a Pilot—here is a small Sloop now off the harbour of four Carriage 12 Swivel Guns and about 30 hands—if you have not hands enough I shall put as many On board here as is Sufficient.

I am your hble Servt

Esek Hopkins.

Papers of Continental Congress, No. 58, folio 151.  
[June 13, 1776]

The Marine Committee having reported, that complaints are made against Commodore Hopkins, Captain Saltonstal, and Captain Whipple, for breach of orders, and other mal-practises:

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be directed to inform Commodore Hopkins, Captain Saltonstal, and Captain Whipple, of the complaints lodged against them, and order them immediately to repair to Philadelphia, to answer for their conduct.  
Journals of Congress.

#### WHIPPLE'S COURT MARTIAL

At a Court Martial held on board the *Alfred* at Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island on the 6th day of May 1776. By Order of Esek Hopkins Esqr. Commander in Chief of the American Fleet, and at the desire of Abraham Whipple, Esqr, Commander of the Ship, *Columbus*, for an Enquiry into his the said Whipple's Conduct on the 7th of April last in an Engagement with the *Glasgow* Ship of War



Present : Captains Dudley Saltonstall, President ; Nicholas Biddle, John Hazard, Saml E. Nicholas, John Welch.

Lieutenants John Paul Jones, Rhodes Arnold, Hoysteel Hacker, Elisha Hinman, Jonathn Maltbie, Matthew Parke, Henry Dayton, Members :

Abraham Whipple Esqr aforesaid appeared before this Court and says his character stands Aspersed for Cowardice on board the *Columbus*, the 7th of April last in an Engagement with the *Glasgow* Ship of War, therefore desires to be heard touching the Same—Whereupon this Court proceeds to hear him Who settts forth in his declaration that for want of Wind, and by means of the *Glasgow's* firing Stern Guns, together with his firing Bow Guns, and now and then a Broadside he was Unable to make his Attack closer then he did. This Court having heard Sundry Evidences who were present in different Vessels during the Engagement with the *Glasgow* respecting the matter now before us Are of Opinion,

That the said Whipple's Conduct on said 7th April was agreeable to what he hath sett forth in his foregoing deslaration, and that his mode if Attack on the *Glasgow* in our Opinion has proceeded from Error of Judgment and not from Cowardice.

Signed

[The names of the Members of the court as written above]

A true Copy of File

Dudley Saltonstall

The above is a true Copy

Saml Lyon Secy.

Papers of Continental Congress, 58, 259.

### HAZARD'S COURT MARTIAL

At a Court Martial held on board the *Alfred* at Providence in the Colony of Rhode Island on the eighth day of May 1776. By Order of Esek Hopkins Esqr, Commander in Chief of the American Fleet for the Tryal of John Hazard Esqr Commander of the Sloop *Providence* in the Continental Service for misconduct.

Present, Captains Dudley Saltonstall, President ; Abraham Whipple, Nicholas Biddle, Samuel Nicholas, John Welch.

Lieutenants, John Paul Jones, Rhoads Arnold, Hoysteed Hacker, Elisha Hinman, Jonathn Maltbie, Mathew Park, Henry Dayton, Members.

Captain Hazard aforesaid being brought before this Court a Prisoner, on the Complaint of a number of Officers belonging to the Sloop Providence aforesd, bearing date May 6th 1776, setting forth a number of Crimes and Misdemeanors against him, as per Complaint on File which will appear at large —The Charge being Read in hearing of the Prisoner, and the Question being put to him whether he was Guilty, or not Guilty; he answered not Guilty; And desired he might be heard. Upon which this Court proceeded to hear him—And on trying the merits of the Case find him Guilty as follows:

Questions put.

1st. Whether the prisoner was Guilty of breach of Orders at Reedy Island, in not delivering a certain parcel of Wood which the Commander in Chief had directed to be put on board the Sloop Fly

Passed in the Affirmative Unanimous.

Question 2nd. Whether the Prisoner was Guilty of neglect of duty on the night the Fleet engaged the Glasgow, in not preparing for Action before the Engagement began, he having timely Information.

Passed in the Affirmative Unanimous.

Question 3. Whether the Prisoner was Guilty of Embezzling part of the Vessels Stores.

Passed in the Affirmative Unanimous.

Question 4th. Whether the Prisoner was Guilty of breach of Orders going up Providence River the 26th April last.

Passed in the affirmative Unanimous.

In Consequence of the foregoing Tryal, this Court are Unanimous in their Opinion, That the Prisoner John Hazard Esqr has rendered himself unworthy of holding his Commission in the Navy of the United Colonies of North America, and Adjudge him accordingly.

Signed [same as before.]

Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, 263.

Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones  
Providence, June 18, 1776

Sir,

I have received Orders that you proceed to Boston in the room of Newberry Port. You are to make all the dispatch there you can—the Ships of War are drove out of that Bay and I believe that Port is the safest to Send in Prizes of any on the Continent.

I am Your Friend

Esek Hopkins Cr in Chief

To John P. Jones Esqr

Commander of the Providence.

Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, folio 157

Thursday, June 27, 1776

Journals of Congress.

The Congress took into consideration the letter from Governor Trumbull; and after some debate,

Resolved, That the farther consideration thereof be postponed; and, in the mean while, that Governor Trumbull be desired to send to Congress, an account of the cannon left at New London by Commodore Hopkins, their number, size, bore, and weight, and also an account of the other cannon there.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. [Robert] Morris and Mr. [Joseph] Hewes determine the hire of Mr. Walker's vessel, which was employed by Commodore Hopkins in the service of the continent.

Friday, July 12, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

Resolved, That the committee appointed, on the 8th of May last, on the instructions given to Commodore Hopkins, be discharged; and that the matters to them referred, be committed to the Marine Committee, who are invested with the same powers as the committee, now discharged, were at their appointment; and that the Marine Committee be directed to proceed to enquire, as well how far the said commodore has complied with instructions given him by the Naval Committee, as into the complaints reported by the Marine Committee on the 13th of June, to have been exhibited against him.

The Committee appointed to examine into the claims of Mr. Charles Walker, for the hire and expences of his sloop Endeavour, and the damages he has sustained, in consequence of her being taken into the service of the United Colonies, and brought from New Providence to New London by Commodore Hopkins, brought in their report, which was taken into consideration; Whereupon

Resolved, That the said sloop Endeavour be restored to the said Walker, with all her stores and materials, as she came from sea, and now lies at New London:

That the sum of two thousand dollars be paid to the said Charles Walker for the hire of her, and in lieu of all losses, damages, premiums of insurance, and expences whatever:

That the said Charles Walker be permitted to invest the balance of the said 2,000 dollars (or what remains, after defraying his expences, and paying for the repairs and out fit of his vessel) in produce, and export the same.

Friday, August 2, 1776

Journals of Congress.

The Marine Committee, to whom it was referred to enquire into the conduct of Commodore Hopkins, brought in their report, which was read:

Ordered, To lie on the table, to be taken into consideration on Monday next.

Monday, August 5, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

A petition from Esek Hopkins, commander in chief of the continental fleet, was presented to Congress, and read; setting forth, that "he has been informed that certain complaints, interrogatories and report, charging him with sundry crimes and misdemeanors, had been exhibited to the honorable Congress; the purport of which complaints, &c, he is ignorant of; and praying that he may be furnished with copies thereof, and of all other proceedings against him, which are now before this honorable body; and that time may be allowed him to prepare for, and a day assigned for, his being heard before Congress in his own defence."

Resolved, That the prayer of the petition be granted, and that Friday next be appointed for hearing Commodore Hopkins.

In Marine Committee.

Philada August 6th 1776.

To John Paul Jones Esqr

Commander of the Sloop

Providence.

Philada August 6th 1776.

Sir

We have ordered the Provisions & Stores you requested, to be sent on board the Sloop Providence, which you Command under authority of the United States of America, so that the said Sloop being now ready for Sea. You are to proceed immediately on a Cruize against our Enemies & we think in and about the Latitude of Bermuda may prove the most favourable ground for your purpose.

Herewith we deliver you an extract from the Journals of Congress respecting the Navy Prizes &c by which you will know with precision what Vessells can be made Prizes and which not. You have also herewith a list of the Continental Agents in each State and to some of them your Prizes must be addressed according to the Port they arrive in. Your Cruize may be for Six Weeks, two or three Months just as Provisions, Water and other Circumstances point out to be best. If you gain any material Intelligence you must put into the nearest part of the Continent and dispatch an Express to us with the same You must by all opportunitys transmit us an Account of your proceedings & of such Occurrences as you meet with. You are to be particularly attentive to protect, aid and assist all Vessels and property belonging to these States or the Subjects thereof. It is equally your duty to Seize, take, Sink, Burn or destroy that of our Enemy. Be careful of the Sloop her Stores and Materials, use your People well thereby recommending the American Naval services to all who engage in it, and we also recommend Humane kind Treatment of your Prisoners.

These things duely observed will recommend you to the attention and regard of this Committee.

We are, Sir,

Your hble servants

Fras Hopkinson

Wm Whipple.

John Hancock,



Robt Morris  
 Joseph Hewes  
 Geo: Read  
 Geo Walton  
 Arthur Middleton  
 Fras Lewis

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, folio 161

Philada Augt 16th 1776.

Sir

You will find inclosed herein a paper sent us by the Captn of a French Sloop that is now daily expected from Martinico with Arms and Ammunition which we are very Anxious should be got safe in—therefore we desire you to keep a good look out for her and if you fall in with her, make such Signals as will make you known for a Friend. She Mounts twelve Guns with Sixty Men. You'l please to deliver this letter and its enclosure to Capt: Hallock who must hire a Pilot Boat and Man her with an Officer and four or five men to Cruize about the Capes for this Sloop, Observing to make the Signal desired and give them the needful information to get safe in here.

When the *Wasp* goes down she will Convey further Orders respecting this Matter Unless the Sloop arrives Safe in the meantime. We are, Sir,

Your Obedt Servants

To Jno Paul Jones Esqr  
 of Sloop *Providence*  
 & Wm Hallock Esqr  
 of Sloop *Hornet*.

John Hancock  
 Robt Morris  
 Frans\* Hopkinson  
 Frs\* Lewis  
 Joseph Hewes.

Papers of Continental Congress, 58, folio 165.

Friday, August 9.

Journals of Congress.

Resolved, That the hearing of Commodore Hopkins be post-

---

\*Abbreviation for Francis.

poned to Monday next, at 11 o'clock, and that Captain Jones be directed to attend the hearing at the time above mentioned.

Monday, August 12, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

Agreeable to the order of the day, Commodore Hopkins attended, and was admitted: when the examination, taken before the Marine Committee, and the report of the said Committee in consequence thereof, were read to him; and the commodore being heard in his own defence, and having delivered in some further answers to the questions asked him by the Marine Committee, and two witnesses being, at his request, introduced and examined, he withdrew.

The Congress then took into consideration the instructions given to Commodore Hopkins, his examination and answers to the Marine Committee, and the report of the Marine Committee thereupon; and the farther defence by him made, and the testimony of the witnesses; and, after some debate, the farther consideration thereof was postponed.

[In the Library of Congress edition of the Journals, Mr. Ford makes reference to John Adams, Autobiography, Works III, 65.]

[Extract from John Adams' Autobiography, Works III, 65.]

Monday August 12, 1776.

Commodore Hopkins had his hearing, as in the Journal, On this occasion I had a very laborious task against all the prejudices of the gentlemen from the Southern and Middle States, and of many from New England. I thought, however, that Hopkins had done great service, and made an important beginning of naval operations.

The record in the Journal stands as follows:

[Here follows the extract from the Journal, as quoted above.]

It appeared to me that the Commodore was pursued and persecuted by that anti-New England spirit which haunted Congress in many other of their proceedings, as well as in this case and that of General Wooster. I saw nothing in the conduct of Hopkins, which indicated corruption or want of integrity. Experience and skill might have been deficient in several particulars; but where could we find greater experience or skill? I knew of none

to be found. The other captains had not so much, and it was afterwards found they had not more success. I therefore entered into a full and candid investigation of the whole subject; considered all the charges and all the evidence, as well as his answers and proofs; and exerted all the talents and eloquence I had, in justifying him where he was justifiable, and excusing him where he was excusable. When the trial was over, Mr. Ellery of Newport, came to me and said, "You have made the old man your friend for life; he will hear of your defence of him, and he never forgets a kindness." More than twenty years afterwards, the old gentleman hobbled on his crutches to the inn in Providence, at fourscore years of age, one half of him dead in consequence of a paralytic stroke, with his eyes overflowing with tears, to express his gratitude to me. He said he knew not for what end he was continued in life, unless it were to punish his friends, or to teach his children and grandchildren to respect me. The president of Rhode Island College, who had married his daughter, and all his family, showed me the same affectionate attachment.

Thursday, August 15, 1776

Journals of Congress.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the instructions given to Commodore Hopkins, his examination and answers &c. and, thereupon, came to the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the said Commodore Hopkins, during his cruize to the southward, did not pay due regard to the tenor of his instructions, whereby he was expressly directed to annoy the enemy's ships upon the coasts of the southern states; and, that his reasons for not going from Providence immediately to the Carolinas, are by no means satisfactory.

At the request of the delegates of Pennsylvania, the farther consideration of the report was postponed till to morrow.

[Reference is here made by Mr. Ford to a letter from Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, 18 August, 1776.]

Letter of Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple, 18 August, 1776.

"Near two days were taken up about Commodore Hopkins; and we had the pleasure to be for the greatest part of that time entertained by the eloquence of our Southern brethren, particu-

larly that polite speaker, Middleton. The Congress at last found Hopkins guilty of not paying proper attention to his orders."

### HOPKINS CENSURED BY CONGRESS

Friday, August 16, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

The Congress resulted the consideration of the instructions given to Commodore Hopkins, his examination and answers &c. and, thereupon came to the following resolution:

Resolved, That the said conduct of Commodore Hopkins deserves the censure of this house, and the house does accordingly him.

Ordered, That a copy of the resolutions passed against Commodore Hopkins be transmitted to him.

[Quoting again from Adams *Autobiography*, III, 67:]

"Although this resolution of censure was not in my opinion demanded by justice, and consequently was inconsistent with good policy, as it tended to discourage an officer, and diminish his authority, by tarnishing his reputation, yet, as it went not so far as to cashier him, which had been the object intended by the spirit that dictated the prosecution, I had the satisfaction to think that I had not labored wholly in vain in his defence."

[In a note, Adams says:] "Mr. Cooper seems to justify Hopkins." *History of the Navy*, Vol. I, p. 107

Monday, August 19, 1776.

A letter from Commodore Hopkins, of the 17th [was received]; Whereupon,

Resolved, That Commodore Hopkins be directed to repair to Rhode Island, and take command of the fleet formerly put under his care.

Philada August 17th 1776.

Sir

I receiv'd yours of the 16th this day, together with the Resolve of Congress. Should be extremely oblig'd to you if you would communicate the inclosed Letter to that honorably Body, and

shall wait till I know if they have any further Commands for  
Sir

Your honor's most Obedt hunble Servant  
Esek Hopkins.

To the Honble John Hancock Esqr

President of the Honble Continental Congress.

From the Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 78, XI, 79.

Friday, October 4, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

A petition from the officers and men of the brig Andrew Doria, was presented to Congress and read; Whereupon

Resolved, That the continental agents in Philadelphia be directed, with all despatch, to make an estimate of all the prizes taken by the Andrew Doria, and lay the same before the Marine Committee for their approbation; which being obtained, that the said agents be directed to pay to the officers and men of the Andrew Doria, one half of what may be estimated to be due to them:

That the said agents be farther directed to make an estimate of the stores and prizes taken by the fleet, commanded by Commodore Hopkins, and brought from Providence, and lay the same before the Marine Committee for approbation, as aforesaid, and pay to the officers and men entitled thereto, one half of what may be estimated to be due to them.

October 10th 1776.

To Esek Hopkins, Esquire.

Sir,

We learned some time ago with much concern that the expedition we had planned for you to execute, woud prove abortive; as the Ships had gone out a Cruizing under the sanction of Governor Trumbull's recommendation, with which we cannot be well satisfied. Altho in this instance, we are disposed to pass it by in silence being well convinced both he and the several Captains meant to perform Service at a time the Ships were idle. Supposing therefore that you will have been obliged to lay aside the expedition to Newfoundland, We now direct, that you immediately collect the Alfred, Columbus, Cabbot, and Hampden, take them under your command and proceed for Cape



Fear in North Carolina where you will find the following Ships of War.

The Falcon, of 18 Guns; The Scorpion, of 16 Guns and The Cruizer of 8 Guns, and a number of valuable prizes said to be 40 or 50 in Number, and other vessels under their protection the whole of which you will make prize of with ease. We understand they have erected a kind of a fort on Bald head at the entrance of Cape Fear River, but is being only manned with a few people from these Ships we expect you will easily reduce it and put the same in possession of the State of North Carolina, or dismantle it as may appear best. When you have performed this Service you had best deliver to the Continental Agents there such of your prizes as may sell well or be useful in North Carolina, others you may convoy into Virginia, or this place, for we don't recommend your remaining at North Carolina for fear of being blocked up there; perhaps you will receive advice that will render it eligible to proceed farther Southward to rout the enemies ships at South Carolina and Georgia, and if that is practicable you have not only our approbation, but our Order for the Attempt.

We hope, Sir, you will not loose one single moment after receipt of this Letter but proceed instantly on this expedition. We are, Sir

Your hble servants

P.S. Should the Cabbot be still on a Cruize, or if returned cannot be ready to proceed upon the Above expedition as early as one of the frigates lately launched at Rhode Island, you will proceed with the later in lieu of the Cabot as soon as she can be prepared for the Sea, or you may take both the Cabot and frigate if to be done without delay. We wish your plan for manning this fleet from the State of Rhode Island may prove effectual, and we do in the warmest manner urge you to omit nothing on your part which may tend to promote so important a purpose and which we have most earnestly at heart. The Commissions for the Officers of the frigates will be forwarded immediately.

Marine Committee Letter Book, page 30.

The Letter of John Paul Jones to Robert Morris,  
October 17, 1776,

"Giving list of Prizes taken; eight manned and sent into port, eight destroyed; &c. Commodore Hopkins has proposed that he should command an expedition against Newfoundland fisheries with the Alfred, Providence and Hampden; work done thus far; condition of navy and regulations for distributing prize money; plans for the future."

4 pp.

Printed in Sherburne's Life of John Paul Jones.  
From John Paul Jones Manuscripts, Library of Congress.

Newport October 18th 1776.

To John P. Jones Esqr.

Commander of the Providence.

or

Hoysteed Hacker Esqr,

Commander of the Hamden.

Sir

The Owners of Captn Dennis's Sloop have delivered two of the Men which Sign'd their Articles, and have given sufficient Security that they will not carry away any of the Men belonging to the Fleet. If you find any Men on board that do belong to the Fleet, take them out, and then discharge the Sloop; as there are some of the Owners that are Men of honour, and will not do any such thing, it will be hard that they should Suffer for one Man that has behaved out of Character.

So that upon the whole, think it best to let the Sloop and her People go. I am

Your Friend & Hble Servt

Esek Hopkins, Comr in Chief

Papers of the Continental Congress No. 58, folio 171.

Newport, October 22nd, 1776.

Sir

You are directed to go on board the Alfred and take Command of her; and go to Sea with her and the Hamden Captain Hacker, who will be directed to keep Company with you and follow your directions. You will form such Signals, and appoint such Ren-

dezvous, as you think will best answer the end of keeping Company.

You are to Take all british Vessels, and all Vessels bound to any Port under the jurisdiction of the King of Great Britain (except Bermudas, and New Providence) You are with the Force under your Command, to endeavour all in your Power to destroy all the Coal Vessels you may find at, or near the Coal Mines, at the Island of Cape-Breton; and do all in your power to relieve a number of our unfortunate brethren who are Prisoners, and employed in that cruel and hard Service. When that is effected, and the Weather will permit; you are to Cruise for Transports, and other Vessels bound to Canada; or go to Newfoundland, and destroy as much of the Fishery as you possibly can, if you think the Season not too far advanced, and when you think the Season too Cold for that Station, you may Cruise as long as you well can for Transports bound from Great Britain to New York.

You may send any Vessels into Port, for Tryal, that you may think are Acting detrimental to the Interest of the American States.

Such Vessels as you may Take which you think are not worth while, or may not be convenient to send into Port, you may destroy (first taking the hands out).

My Advice is, when your Cruise is over, that you return into some Port in New England, in order for a Winters Expedition.

You will send your Prizes into such Ports in the United States of America, as you judge you can get them in with most Safety.

You may if you please send in a Prize if you should take one fit for that purpose, to some Port in France, and there to Sell her and Cargo, and purchase some Small, Arm'd Vessel. And with the Overplus Money Lade on board her such Goods as may answer best for the supply of the Navy or Army, first ballasting her with Sulphir. You giving him Orders for that Purpose. I am, Sir,

Your Friend & Hunble Servt

Esek Hopkins Comr in Chief

John Paul Jones Esquire

Commander of the Alfred.

This letter is endorsed: "Orders from Commodore

Hopkins for the Alfred, and Hampden—dated and  
recd at those Islands 22nd Octr 1776.]

Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, folio 175

1776, October 22.

Orders of Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones

“Commands Jones to attend the court martial of Samuel  
“Halm or Einom, James Robinson and Thomas Donahoe to be  
tried for mutiny on board the Alfred.

Jones Mss. Library of Congress.

### ORDERS FROM MARINE COMMITTEE

October 23d 1776.

Esek Hopkins, Esqr  
Sir

Since our last we are informed that the Galatea, a new 20 Gun Ship with the Nautilus of 16 Guns are gone to cruize off the Capes of Virginia. These Ships you will endeavour to fall in with and take or destroy in your way to Cape Fear. We are also informed that the Raven of 20 Guns and the Sphynx of 16 have quited Georgia and South Carolina but where gone we know not. You may take with you to the Southward both the Rhode Island frigates as well as the Cabot if they are ready, and we will write to North Carolina to have two fine Brigatines belonging to that State in readiness to join you, they have 16 Guns each and near 100 Men. You had best send one of your fleet into Occracock Inlet for them, as they are in there, We understand the Sloop Providence Captain Jones has put into Rhode Island. You may add him to your Fleet and then you'll be very strong. As this service to the Southward is of much public importance, we expect from your Zeal and attachment to the Interest of the United States, that you proceed on, and execute this service with all possible vigor and dispatch. Wishing you health and success

We are Sir

Your hble Servants

P.S. We are informed that two Ships of War passed the Other day along the Jersey Shore, Steering Southward. We

know not whether to Cruize of the Mouth of Delaware or join the southern ships. But we deem it highly proper that you provide yourself with a very quick [tender] commanded by a spirited, sensible and skilful man to precede your fleet and bring you intelligence of the Number force and situation of the enemys ships. It might not be amiss for you to remain a short time within the Capes of Virginia until the Tender should reconoiter and inform you of the state of things at Cape fear.

[In the Marine Committee Book, of the same date, are instructions to Captains of the *Hancock*, *Boston*, and *Raleigh*, which might indicate some confusion of orders, or uncertainty.]

Providence Octo 28: 1776

Sr

I Recd your Disagreeable Letter and you are hereby Directed to goe Emedately to Newport with the *Alfred* and if you think the Hamden will Not do for the Cruse Capt Hacker and the Hole of the Hamdon Crue are to take the *providence* in but Return and folow the formor Directions If I can will be at Newport to morrow

I am your friend

Esek Hopkins

Comr in Chief

To John P. Jones Esqr

Commander of the *Alfred*

Endorsed: "Received at Warwick Neck, on board the *Alfred*."

[This is an autograph letter of Hopkins; the other letters and orders only being signed by him.]

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 177.

Auto Copy, signed.

[John Paul Jones to Marine Committee]

Alfred Rhode Island 30th Octr 1776.

Gentlemen

Since my Arrival here in the Providence the 7th Current I have from a Variety of events been altogether Unable to give you any Satisfactory account and for that reason have deferred Writing. I now inclose you copies of my letters



down till the 30th Ult and You have also inclosed a short account of my whole Cruize and I have now to Inform you that on the 22d Currt, I was directed by the Commdr in Chief to take Command of an expedition with the Alfred and Hamden against the Cape Briton Coal Fleet & Newfoundland Fishery—had this expedition been begun a Month sooner great things might have been done—my greatest hope now is that of relieving a number of our fellow Citizens who, being prisoners are compelled to work in the Coal pits of Cape Briton. If I can succeed in this I shall think my pains well bestowed. You may however rest Assured that I will leave no part of duty Unattempted that may at this advanced Season and with my small Force appear practicable. I have left the Comr in Chief a Complete Muster Roll Comprehending every thing from the day I took Command of the Providence till the Day I left her. I was ready to sail the 27th but Unfortunately the Hamden ran aground on a sunken Ledge in the Harbour which knock'd off her Flase keel and she hath been so Leaky since that we have concluded her unfit for sea and have got the Providence ready to proceed in her room. I hope to sail to Morrow morning and am with great Esteem and Respect

Gentm

Your very obliged very obedient and  
most humble Servt

J P J.

The Honble Marine Committee

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 95.

[Marine Committee to Esek Hopkins.]

October 30th, 1776.

Sir

We have received such intelligence as satisfies us that the enemies Ships and Vessels have all quitted Georgia and the Carolinas, which renders it unnecessary for you to pursue the expeditions formerly directed to these States. But as we have still reason to suppose that the Galatea and Nautilus are Cruizing of the Capes of Virignia, we desire you will proceed thither with all possible dispatch and endeavour to fell in

with these Ships and take sink or destroy them. If when you are on that station you shall be informed that any of the enemies ships of war have returned to the Carolinas or Georgia, you are in that case to go in search of them and effectually remove them. Having finished this business you are to return and Cruize for and endeavour to intercept the store and provision Vessels coming from Europe to the enemies Army at New York. We expect you will give this Committee information by every opportunity of your proceedings, and what success you may meet with in the above enterprizes.

We wish you success and are Sir

Your most hble servants.

Marine Comee L. B. p. 41

Autograph Copy, signed.

[John Paul Jones to Esek Hopkins]

Alfred Tarpawling Cove 2d Novr 1776

Honored Sir

As the wind fell very light Yesterday afternoon and had a Southerly appearance. Captn Hacker and I thought it most Advisable to go thro' the Shoals—it was Dark when we got in here. I found at Anchor the Privateer Schooner Eagle, Captn Field, and having examined her, and found John Dobie and James Merihew belonging to the Fleet and Joseph Ryder and James King belonging to the Rhode Island Brigade Concealed away below, I took them out with about Twenty others agreeable to your Orders. I shall now proceed with all possible dispatch. I hear that Mr. Burroughs is at Anchor off Nantucket and has got a Pilot. I congratulate Captn Whipple on this Information, and am with much

Esteem, Honored Sir,

Your much Obliged and very

Obedient humble Servant

J. P. J.

The Honorable E. H. Esqr

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 97.

[Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones]

Providence December 18th 1776.

Sir,

I receiv'd your of the 15th instant, and am very glad to hear you are safe arrived; as it would have been Impossible for you to have got in here. I wish your Prizes may get in Safe. If you can you may hire a Pilot to go in some small Vessel off or about Nantucket, to give the Prize Masters an Account of the Situation here, and order the Prizes to Boston.

As to any alteration of the Alfred I have receiv'd no Orders from the Marine Committee about that matter, owing I suppose to the difficulty of the Yimes, and as Captn Hinman has a Commission for the Alfred, do not know at present but it may be best for him to take her, and for you to go on board the Columbus, however shall write or come down to Boston soon, in the mean time you will get the Ship along Side the Wharf, and her Stores secured, and as some of the Mens times are out that they Enlisted for; you may get their Accounts Settled, and give them an Order for the ballance, taking Care to Charge what was advanc'd them in Philadelphia, those who belong to Philadelphia or have Wives there, you will give an Order on Mr. James Read for one half their Wages, and pay the rest, and call on Mr. John Bradford for Money to enable you so to do, who I have wrote to Supply you.

If my Son Esek wants to come home to see his Friends, you will be kind enough to give him leave.

The Owners of the Privateer made a great Noise about your taking the Men out of her, and have brought on Action, but I think they will make nothing of it—We have likewise brought an Action against Captn Field for taking our Men. I am, Sir

Your Friend & hmble servt

Esek Hopkins Cmr in Chief

John P. Jones Esqr

Commander of the Ship Alfred, at Boston.

P.S. You will deliver the Prisoners you have on board

the Alfred to the Officers of the State you are in

Yours &c. E. H.

Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, 1783.

December 31, 1776.

Journals of Congress.

Ordered,

An appeal lodged against the judgment of the court of admiralty for the state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, on the libel, Esek Hopkins vs. Richard Derby:

Ordered That it be received, that it may be prosecuted before the committee on appeals.

[Marine Committee to Esek Hopkins.]

Baltimore January 21, 1777.

Sir

As we are informed that the enemies fleet and Army have Orders to leave Rhode Island, if this proves true, you are hereby directed to fit for Sea the Continental Frigate Warren and Providence with all possible expedition, and Order them to proceed forthwith to Cruize upon the enemies Ships of war that are now interrupting the Commerce of the United States from the Harbour of New Port to the Capes of Virginia. And they are to take, burn, sink or destroy all such of the enemies Vessels as they shall fall in with.

The other Continental Armed Vessels that are in your port you will Order to proceed to Sea, and do their best, endeavour to intercept supply Ships that may be coming to the enemy at New York

You will please to see that the wages are duly paid to the Seamen, and that the prize Money due to them be paid to them by the Agent as punctually as circumstances will admit, to prevent murmurs among the seamen. We have heard some complaints for want of attention to the seamen which induces us to mention it to you. We wish to hear from you as often as possible and are Sir, Your hble servants.  
Marine Comee L. B. 50.

Esek Hopkins to Jno. P. Jones & E. Hinman Esquires,  
Providence January 28th, 1777.

Gentlemen

There is a great difficulty arose whether the Agreement entered into at Rheedy Island shall be kept to in division of Prizes it has been proposed by Capt Whipple and Mr. Thomas Mumford in order to put an End to the Dispute that each Captain should choose a Man of known Character which should determine all disputes of that Nature and the several Crews Shear agreeable to their detirmination and on the whole, I think to prevent Law Sutes it may be better detirmined that Way, than by Jurys and not only better decided but sooner. If you Gentn are of that Opinion you will Sign the Arbitration Bond wch Mr. Mumford has forwarded to Captn E. Hinman by this Oppertunity and apoint your men in the Column against your Names, under he Bond, you will therefore get it done as soon as possible, and you have my Leave to attend the Setling the same if not should be glad you will signify the same so that some other method may be hit on and let it be done Immediately as there's no time to be lost.

I am Gentn your Hble Servt,

Esek Hopkins

Endorsed by Jno. P. Jones "Received at Boston"

Papers of Continental Congress, 58, 187.

[Robert Morris to Esek Hopkins]

February 5th, 1777.

Sir

By consent of the Honble Congress I have this day given Instructions to John Paul Jones Esqr Commander of the Alfred to take upon him the conduct of an expedition wherein he will require the assistance of the Columbus, Cabot, Hampden and Sloop Providence, and you will please to Order the Commanders to join him and to put themselves under his Command. I flatter myself with having your utmost exertions to get these Vessels well and expeditiously manned and compleatly fitted that they may sail as soon as possible.

I lately forwarded you a packet with Instructions respect-



ing the frigates from the Marine Committee which I hope will arrive safe. I long to hear that you contrive ways and means to get rid of the enemy in your Neighbourhood, and am with esteem

Sir

Your very hble servant

Robt Morris V. P.

Marine Committee Letter Book p. 54

[The Orders of Robt Morris to John Jaul Jones  
February 1, 1777 are in Marine Comee L. B. p. 52.]

(Instead of complying at once with the important order of Vice-President Morris, authorized by Congress, Commodore Hopkins orders Joseph Olney of the *Cabot* to finish a six weeks' cruise before reporting to Captain Jones, J. G. C.)

Esek Hopkins to Joseph Olney Esqr

On board the Warren

Feby 28th, 1777.

Sir,

I have this day received Orders from the Honble Robert Morris Esqr Vice President of the Marine Committee to put the Alfred, Columbus, Cabot, Sloop Providence and Hamden under Capt Jones Command to execute a private expedition. These are therefore to request you after you have Cruised Six Weeks as Pr your former Orders to return to Boston and put the Cabot under his Command, I am

Sir, Your humble Servant

Esek Hopkins.

To Joseph Olney Esqr

Comdr of the Brigt Cabot

at Boston.

Papers of the Continental Congress, 59, 191.

# CAPTAIN JONES TO HOPKINS

Boston Feby 28th 1777.

(It is plain that Commodore Hopkins was incensed and hurt because Captain Jones had been chosen by the Marine Committee

to perform some duty of which Commodore Hopkins was not apprised. J. G. C.)

Hond Sir

I have waited patiently for your Answer to my letters of 19th and 20th Current, which I understand you duely received. Your silence on such an Occasion is Altogether a Mystery to me. If the Marine Board have not thought fit to communicate y to you the plans which they have been pleased to give me in Charge, You cannot surely take Offense at my Survey—nor Blame me for not betraying my trust. My Honor, my Duty binds me to Survey as to the Business or Destination. It is only necessary for me to inform you, *as I have already done*, That I am appointed by a letter from the Honorable the Vice President of the Marine Board, dated the 5th Current to take command of the Alfred, Columbus, Cabot, Hamden and Sloop Providence, and to call on you for every Possible Assistance within your Power to enable me to proceed forthwith on a Private Enterprize of the Greatest Importance to America—the letter hath the sanction and full Authority of Congress—it is written in their Name—therefore, Sir, I repeat my Application, and demand your Hearty and immediate concurrence with me in the Outfit—it is in vain for you to Affect to disbelieve my Appointment. I should have Appeared Personally at Providence had you Justified my conduct in Obeying your express Orders instead of leaving me, as you have done, in the Lurch. I could then have convinced you of its being your indispensible duty to give me every possible Assistance. When I placed a confidence in you I did not think you capable of Prevarication. I then, *when you needed Friends*, gave you the most convincing proof of My sincerity—this you must remember. I have asked Captain Saltonstall how he could in the beginning Suspect me, as you have told me, of being unfriendly to America—he seemed Astonished at the Question and told me that it was Yourself who promoted it.

However waving every thing of a private nature, the best way is to co-operate chearfully together that the public service may be forwarded and that Scorn may yet forbear to Print her Finger at a Fleet under Your Command. I am earnest in desiring to do every thing with Good nature—therefore to remove

your doubts, if you have any, I send this by express to inform you that I will meet you at Pawtucket or at any other place on as early a day as You please to Appoint and will then produce Credentials to your Satisfaction.

In the meantime it is your Duty to prevent the departure of the Cabot or any other Vessel of the Squadron. I am Astonished to hear that you have Ordered the Hamden out, without desiring an explanation, after you received my last letters. My Appointment was Unsolicited and Unexpected—and it must be Owing to the Hurry of Business that You have received no Similar Orders. I wait Impatiently for your Answer and am Hond Sir

Yours very Obligated

most humble Servant

J. P. J.

N.B. I have sent by the Bearer the Coat which you desired, likewise one for Mr. Brown. If I can render you any Service here in procuring other articles, acquaint me with the particulars and my best endeavours shall not be wanting.

Endorsed: Copy of a letter to Commodore Hopkins—at Providence.

Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, 117-121.

## MORE MURMURS ABOUT PRIZE MONIES

[John Hancock to Esek Hopkins]

In Marine Committee

Baltimore, Jany 21, 1777.

Sir,

You will be please to see that the Wages are duly paid to the Seamen, and that the Prize Money due to them be paid to them by the Agent as punctually as Circumstances will admit, to prevent Murmurs among the Seamen.

We have heard some Complaints for want of Attention to the Seamen which Induces us to mention it you.

We wish to hear from you as often as possible, and are

Sir

Your hble Servants

By Order of Marine Comee

John Hancock Chairman

To Esek Hopkins Esqr

Commanding the Continental Navy.

[Esek Hopkins to J. P. Jones]

Providence, March 1st 1777.

Sir

The above is Copy of a paragraph of an Order I receiv'd from the hon Marine Board dated 21st Jany and in Consequence thereof I am to request that if you have not, You immediately pay the Remainder of the peoples Wages lately under your Command—and likewise to return to the General Agents where you may have sent Prizes a Certificate attested of all the Men belonging to the Ship Alfred and Sloop Providence while under Your Command, that is Intitled to Prize Money, together with a List of the Officers and the Corp they are to Share in, and also the Names of the most deserving Seamen which are Intitled to the dead Shares agreeable to Orders of Congress—and you will likewise deliver either your Books and the Ship Alfred and Sloop Providence, or an Attested Copy thereof to the Agent John Bradford as soon as possible

I am Sir

Your humble Servt

Esek Hopkins

John P. Jones Esqr  
at Boston.

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 193.

## STILL STRIVING TO DELAY JONES

Esek Hopkins to John Paul Jones.

On board the Warren March 1st 1777.

Sir

I receiv'd yours Pr Express, and do absolutely think that it is Impracticable to get those Vessels fitted and Mann'd for your proposed Expedition and shall acquaint the Hon Marine Board with my Reasons. I am Sir

Your humb Servt

Esek Hopkins

P.S. If you have anything to Communicate or to apply to me for, I am always to be found on board the Warren where you will be Safe.

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 197.

In the Calendar of John Paul Jones Manuscripts in the Li-

brary of Congress, references are made to letters of the following nature, bearing upon the matter at hand.

1777, Feb. 10. Jones to Robert Morris:

Apologizes for free sentiments expressed; criticism of the Navy and its management; opinion regarding conduct of Hopkins &c.

1777, Feb. 11. Hopkins to Jones

1777, March 25.

1777 April 7. Jones to Robert Morris "A Plan for the Regulation and Equipment of the Navy, drawn up at the request of Congress"

1777, April 7 Jones to Morris. Wishes to meet "Face to Face" in the presence of Commodore Hopkins" the Marine Board the author of certain aspersions from Commodore Hopkins

1777, May 9 Marine Committee to Jones

1777, May 10 Jones to Jarvis Refers to insinuations made to Marine Comee by Commodore Hopkins.

1777, May 21. Jarvis letter in reply.

1777, June 9 Jones to Jarvis: Refers to Hopkins share in prize &c.

### OFFICERS FILE CHARGES

1777, March 25

Journals of Congress.

The Marine Committee laid before Congress a paper, signed by sundry officers in the fleet, containing charges and complaints against Commodore [Esek] Hopkins; which was read; and laid upon the table.

In the Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, folio 224 is a paper endorsed: "Accusations against Esek Hopkins laid before Congress.

Copy delivered to Mr. Marchant to be sent to him Octr 16, 1777."

### THE COMPLAINT On Board the Warren

Feby 19, 1777.

To the Honl. Marine Committee

No. 1

Much respected Gentlemen

We, who present this petition, engaged on board the ship



Warren, with as earnest desire and fixed expectations of doing our country Some Service; we are still anxious for the weal of America, and wish nothing more earnestly than to see her in peace and prosperity. We are ready to hazard every thing that is dear, and if necessary, Sacrifice our lives for the welfare of our country. We are desirous of being active in the defence of our constitutional liberties and priviledges against the unjust cruel claims of tyranny and oppression, but as things are now circumstanced on board the frigate there seems to be no prospect of our being serviceable in our present stations. We have been in this Situation for a considerable space of time. We are personally well acquainted with the real character and conduct of our commander, commodore Hopkins, and we take this Method, not having a more convenient opportunity, of sincerely and humbly petitioning the Honorable Marine Committee that they would enquire into his character and conduct, for we suppose that his Character is such, and that he has been guilty of such crimes as render him quite unfit for the publick department he now occupies, which crimes we the Subscribers can Sufficiently attest.

P.S. Captn Granis the bearer of this will be able to give all the information desired.

Roger Haddock

John Truman

James Browden

Jno. Grannis

John Reed

Jas Sellers

Richard Marven

George Stillman

Barna Lothrop

Samuel Shaw

To the Hone Marine Committee

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58 225.

### SPECIFICATIONS

On Board the Ship Warren

Feby 23, 1777.

The regard which I have for my country has induced me to

write the following accusation against Commodore Hopkins.

first, I know him to be a man of no principles, and quite unfit for the important trust reposed in him. I have often heard him curse the honorable marine committee in the very words following. God damn them. They are a pack of damned fools. If I should follow their directions, the whole country would be ruined. I am not going to follow their directions, by God. Such profane Swearing is his common conversations, in which respect he Sets a very wicked and detestable example both to his Officers and Men. Tis my humble opinion that if he continues to have the command, all the Officers, who have any regard to their own characters, will be obliged very soon to quit the service of their country. When the frigates were at newport, before the british fleet took possession of that place, more than a hundred men, who were discharged from the Army, the most of them Seamen, were willing to come on board the ships and assist in carrying them to boston, or any other harbour to the Eastward, in order that they might be maned, but commodore Hopkins utterly refused, being determined to keep them in this state, from which, we have not been able, after all our pains, to procure a single man for this Ship. He has treated prisoners in a very unbecoming barbarous manner. His Character and conduct are Such, in this part of the country, that I can see no prospect of the fleets being maned.

Jas Sellers.

Ship Warren, Feb'y 24, 1777.

The following lines contain the reasons why we signed the petition against Commodore Hopkins. we consider him, on the account of his real Character, quite unfit for the important publick Stations wherein he now pretends to act. We know him to be from his conversation and conduct, a man destitute of the principles, both of religion and Morality. We likewise know that he Sets the most impious example both to his officers and Men by frequently profaning the name of almoghty God, and by ridiculing virtue. We know him to be one principle obsticle, or reason why this Ship is not man'd; and people are afraid to engage in the fleet through fear of their being turned over to this Ship. We have considered it as an indispensable duty we owe our country Sincerely to petition the Honble Marine Com-

mittee, that his conduct and character be enquired into for as things are now circumstanced, we greatly fear these frigates will not be in a Situation capable of doing America any service.

Richard Marven  
George Stillman  
Barnabas Lothrop

Commodore hopkins is very much blaimed by people here for not destroying a british frigate when on ground a few days ago in this River, and we suppose very justly.

Jas: Sellers  
Richard Marven.

Ship Warren Feby 24, 1777.

I the Subscriber have heard Commodore Hopkins Say that the Continental Congress were a pack of ignorant Lawyers Clerks and that they know nothing at all. I also have heard him Say, when earnestly persuaded to remove the fleet to Boston, being in constant expectation that this river would be blocked up, the Ships Shall not go to Boston, by God.

Pr James Brewer.

Ship Warren, Feby 24, 1777.

I the Subscriber, can attest that our Commander Commodore Hopkins has Spoken very abusively concerning the Honorable Congress; calling that respectable assembly, who ought to be considered as the guardians of American liberty, a pack of ignorant lawyers Clerks, who know nothing at all.

John Truman.

Ship Warren, Feby 24, 1777.

I the Subscriber have heard Commodore Hopkins assert that the continental congress were a pack of damned rascals; the best of them were lawyers Clerks, and knew nothing of their business; that he, his self, intended to leave the Navy and go to Philadela in order that the Congress might have Somebody there who knew Something, for Shame and destruction might be the portion of the american fleet unless he undertook to negotiate that affair.

Samuel Shaw.

No. 3

On Board the Warren

Feby 24th, 1777.

I, the Subscriber do know that our commander, Commodore Hopkins allows himself to Speak in the most disrespectful

Manner concerning the honour ye continental congress although I have lived in the cabin with him, I do not remember that he ever once has Spoken well of those guardians of America, but Seems to embrace with pleasure every opportunity in order to disparage and Slander them.

He does not hesitate to call them a pack of ignorant fellows—lawyers clerks—persons that dont know how to govern—Men who are unacquainted with their business, who are unacquainted with the nature of Mankind, that if their precepts and measures are complied with the country will be ruined. I have also, heard him say that he would not obey the Congress.

He not only talks about them most disrespectfully among our own folks, but I have heard him exert himself earnestly in order to disparage them before Strangers, before two prisoners, who were Masters of vessels on their passage to New-port in order to be exchanged.

He also positively asserts that all mankind are exactly alike—That no man yet ever existed who could not be bought. That any person living might be hired with money to do any action whatsoever; this he also asserted in the hearing of the before mentioned prisoners, for what reason I can't determine, unless he was desirous of making a bargain with Sr. peter parker.

He allow's himself in anger and in common conversation, to take the name of God in vain, he is remarkably addicted to profane Swearing; in this respect, as well as in many other respects, he sets his Officers and Men a most irreligious and impious example.

He has treated prisoners in the most inhuman and barbarous manner.

I very well know, by hear say, how he has conducted in regard to his men's being paid off, and being discharged when the term of time for which they engaged was expired.

In this part of America, people are afraid of him; they are jealous of him; and he is an effectual obstacle to the fleets being properly Maned.

He is very much blaimed by people here, for not destroying a british frigate when on ground a few days ago, in this river.

I am not prejudiced against the Man, My own conscience, the regard I have for my country, and the advice and earnest desire

of many respectable gentlemen have induced me to write what I have written.

John Reed.

Papers of the Continental Congress, 58, 225-231

The Marine Committee considered these charges and appointed a committee to examine witnesses. The examination follows.  
J. G. C.

[This Examination is undated.]

No. 4

The Examination of John Grannis on the Subject Matter of the Petition of several Officers of the Frigate Warren agst Commodore Hopkins, and on Papers herein inclosed.

Question Where do you live?

Answer. In Falmouth in the County of Barnstable in the Massachusetts Bay.

Qu: Are you an Officer of the Warren Frigate, and what Officer, and how long have you been an Officer on Board said Frigate?

A. I am Capt of Marines, have been so from ye 14th June 1776, was sometime recruiting, and have been on board her Time to Time upwards of Three Months.

Q. Are you the Man who signed the Petition against Esek Hopkins Esqr by the Name of John Grannis?

A. Yes.

Q: Do you know the other Subscribers to said Petition?

A. Yes.

Q: Are any of them Officers of the Warren, and if Officers what Offices do they sustain?

A. John Reed is Chaplain and belongs to Middleborough, and James Sellers is Second Lieut of the Warren and of Dartmouth, both of Massachusetts Bay, Richard Marvin is Third Lieut and of Providence, George Stillman first Lieutt of Marines, Barnabas Lothrop Second Lieut of Marines and both of Barnstable. Samuel Shaw is a Midshipman of Bridgewater, Roger Haddock is Master of the Frigate and formerly was of New York, and John Truman is Gunner and James Brewer Carpenter and both of Boston in the State aforesaid.



Q: Have you a personal Acquaintance with Esek Hopkins Esqr

A. Yes I have had a personal Acquaintance with him since I came on board the Ship.

Q: Did you ever hear him say any Thing disrespectful of the Congress of the United States, and what and when?

A. I have heard him at different Times since I belonged to the Frigate speak disrespectfully of the Congress,—have heard him say that they were a Sett or Parcel of Men who did not understand their Business, that they were no Way calculated to do Business, that they were a Parcell of Lawyers Clerks, that if their Measures were followed the Country would be ruined, and that he would not follow their Measures. I have heard him say the above in Company on Ship Board and Words to the same Effect on Shore. Sometimes the above was spoken of Congress in general; but more frequently of the Marine Comee.

Qu: Did you ever hear him speak disrespectfully of Congress or the Marine Committee before Prisoners?

A. No. I never was in his Company when Prisoners were present.

Q: Do you know any thing about his Treatment of Prisoners?

A. I was on board the Frigate Providence when there were about Twenty Prisoners on board. They were called into the Cabin where I was and were asked by Capt Whipple whether they would do Ships Duty? They answered No. Capt Whipple said it was his Orders from the Commadore to put them in Irons, to keep them on Two Thirds Allowance and by God he would obey the Commadore's Orders. They were sent out of the Cabin with an Officer, who returned & said he had put them in Irons. There were also some Prisoners sent on board the Frigate Warren, who were forced to do Ship's Duty by Commadore Hopkins Orders, and he refused to exchange them when a Cartel was settled and other Prisoners were exchanged, but don't know that it was their Turn. The Reason he assigned for not exchanging them was, that he wanted to have them inlist on board the Frigate.

Q: Do you know any Thing about a British Frigate being last Winter, aground in the River or Bay leading up to Providence in the State of Rhode Island &c and what?

A. I did not see the Diamond Frigate when She was a Shore in Jany last, I was then on board the Warren, which with the continental Fleet lay just above a Place called Fields Point. Commodore Hopkins went down the River in the Sloop Providence, and sometime after he returned I heard him say that People in Providence blamed him for not taking the Diamond, but that the Men were not to Blame, for they went as far as he ordered them, and would have gone further if he would have permitted them but that he did not think it safe to go nearer with that Sloop; for that the Diamond fired over her. I heard a Number of People, who said they were at Warwick Neck when the Diamond was aground there say that Commodore Hopkins was so far off the Ship that his Shot did not reach her, that the ship lay so much on a Careen that She could not bring any of her Guns to bear upon the Sloop. And further I heard some American Seamen, who were Prisoners when the Diamond was aground, say after they were exchanged that the Ship lay so much on a Careen that She could not have hurt the Sloops People so long as they kept out of the Reach of her Small Arms. They also said that it was the Intention of the Enemy to have fired the Ship and left her if the Sloop had come near enough to have played upon her. One of the Seamen who told me the above was one—Weeks and another of them was named Robinson Jones, both of Falmouth aforesaid and young Men of good general Reputation.

Q: Were the Frigates manned, when you came from Providence?

A. No, there were then about One hundred Men on board the Warren, and I heard some of the Officers of the Frigate Providence say that in last December they had on board about One hundred and seventy Men, and the last of February I heard them say that so many of their Men were dead and run away that they were then not better of for Men than the Warren.

Q: Commodore Hopkins is charged with being an Hindrance to the proper Manning of the Fleet. What Circumstances do you know relative to this Charge?

A: For my Part his Conduct and Conversation is such that I am not willing to be under his Command? I think him unfit for command, and from what I have heard, Officers and Seamen

say, I believe that that is the general Sentiment of the Fleet, and his Conversation is at Times so wild and orders so unsteady that I have sometimes thought he was not in his senses and I have heard some others say the same: And to his Conduct and Conversation it is attributed both by People on board the Fleet as well as by the Inhabitants of the State that the Fleet is not manned; and it is generally feared by People both on board the Fleet as well as ashore that his Commands would be so imprudent that the Ships would be foolishly lost, or that he would forego Opportunities of getting to Sea, or attempt it when impracticable. The Seamen belonging to the Columbus left her when their Time of Service expired, and went into the Army, and I heard some of them say that they would not enlist again into the Continental fleet, so long as Commodore Hopkins had the Command of it. The Character that Commodore Hopkins bore was a great Hindrance to me in getting Recruits.

Q: Had you Liberty from Commodore Hopkins, or Capt Hopkins to leave the Frigate you belong to?

A. No. I came to Philadelphia at the Request of the Officers who signed the Petition against Commodore Hopkins, and from a Zeal for the American Cause.

Q: Had you, or to your Knowledge either of the signers aforesaid ever any Difference or Dispute with Commodore Hopkins since your or their entering into the Service?

A. I never had, nor do I believe that either of them ever had. I have been moved to do and say what I have done and said from a Love to Country, and I verily believe that the other Signers of the Petition were actuated solely by the same Motives.

Jno Grannis

The Committee appointed to take the Examination of John Grannis, have examined him as above and report the same to the Marine Committee accordingly.

This paper is in the Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 58, 235. [Mr. Ford, the Editor of the Journals of Congress, states this paper is in the writing of William Ellery]

## CONGRESS SUSPENDS HOPKINS

March 26, 1777.

Journals of Congress.

Congress took into consideration the paper containing charges and complaints against Commodore Hopkins; Whereupon,

Resolved, That Esek Hopkins be immediately, and he hereby is suspended from his command in the American Navy.

Wednesday May 14, 1777.

Journals of Congress.

On motion,

Resolved, That a copy of the complaint lodged with the Marine Committee, against Commodore Hopkins, be delivered to Mr. William Ellery, for the said Commodore Hopkins.

[To this entry, the Editor of the Library of Congress edition has appended the following note.]

In the Papers of the Continental Congress, No. 36, I, folio 8, in the writing of William Duer, is the following motion: It was presented May 13, and postponed:

"Resolved, That a Special Commission be made out for instituting a Court of Inquiry to examine into the Conduct of Esek Hopkins Esq. Commodore in the Navy of the United States, the said Court to consist of the Commissioners of the Navy in the Eastern Department and of—

"That the Court so instituted be directed and authorized to report to Congress the Result of the Inquiry into the Conduct of Commodore Hopkins with all possible Despatch, in order that Congress may adopt such Measures in Consequence as to them shall appear most conducive to the public Welfare."

*In re* Esek Hopkins

1776 March 9

C. C. 78 XI, 33

April 16

Resolution of Congress (See Printed Journals of Congress)

April 17

Payment of \$40.7 Riding Express

April 26

Resolution (See Jr.)

May 4

Resolution (See Jr.)

May 7

Resolution (See Jr.)

May 8

Orders given by Naval Committee to Commodore Hopkins.

C. C. 58, 239 (See Jr. Dec. 22, 1775)

May 10	Resolution of Congress (See Jr.)
May 22	C. C. 58, 149
May 31	Letter of Hopkins (See Jr.)
May 31	C. C. 58, folios 259, 263
	C. C. 58, 155
June 7	C. C. 19 III 169
June 11	C. C. 58, 151. Letter of Hopkins to J. P. Jones
June 13	C. C. 58 155. Letter or Orders to J. P. Jones
June 13	Resolution of Congress (See Jr.)
June 18	C. C. 58 157
June 27	Resolution (See Jr.)
1776 July 4	Order of Congress (See Jr.)
July 12	Resolution of Congress (See Jr.)
August 2	Report of Committee read (See Jr.)
August 5	See Jr.)
August 6	C. C. 58 161 and 165
August 9	Hearing postponed (See Jr.)
August 12	Attendance of Hopkins & Examination (See John Adams Autobiography Works III 65)
August 15	Resolution of Congress (See Jr.)
August 16	Resolution of Censure
Aug. 17	C. C. 78 XI, 79
August 19	See Jr. Letter 78 XI, 79
October 4	Resolution (See Jr.)
October 10	Marine Committee Letter Book p. 30
October 18	C. C. 58 171
October 22	C. C. 58 175
Oct. 23	Marine Committee L. B. p. 38
October 28	C. C. 58 177 (Printed)
October 30	C. C. 58 95 (Printed)
October 30	Marine Comee L. B. p. 41
November 2	C. C. 58 97
December 18	C. C. 58 183 & 185 (Printed)
December 31	Order (See Journal)
1777 January 21	Marine Comee L. B. p. 50
January 28	C. C. 58, 187



February	5	Mar Comee L. B. p. 54
February	28	C. C. 58 191
	28	C. C. 58 117-121
March	1	C. C. 58, 193
March	1	C. C. 58 197
March	25	(See Jr.)
		C. C. 58 225, 227
		229-231
		235
March	26	Resolution of Suspension (See Jr.)
March	31	(See Jr.)
May	14	Resolution (See Jr.)
		See also (printed note from
		C. C. 36 I, folio 8
June	18	C. C. 58 157
July	30	Resolution (See Jr.)
1778 July	8	Petition of ..... to Continental
		Congress for their interposition with re-
		spect to proceedings of, against them for
		presenting a petition against him
		C. C. 42 V. 98
June		Proceedings of, against above men
		C. C. 42 V. 102
1781 June	29	C. C. 19 III 299
August	10	C. C. 78 17, 301
1787 March	7	C. C. 42, 3 301

## COLONEL ROGER F. SCANNELL

Contributed by F. F. SCANNELL

The death of Colonel Roger F. Scannell which occurred in Boston January 7, 1922, severed the last link which bound the generation of the fighting Fenians to the generation of today.

Of all the gallant souls who helped make American Irish history in and around Boston more than half a century ago, he alone remained; and it is a remarkable coincidence that his passing took place on the day, and almost at the hour, when the representatives of his native land decided by their votes that the time had come for their country to take its place amongst the sovereign states of the earth. And it cheered him in his last hours to know that he had done a man's share to make that event possible.

Roger F. Scannell was born at Minish, in the Cathedral Parish of Killarney, in the Diocese and County of Kerry on the 15th of July, 1841. His father was Florence Scannell and his mother's maiden name was Ellen O'Donoughue. He was one of a family of nine children. His paternal grandfather was Solomon Scannell who married Mary O'Doherty. On the maternal side, his grandfather was Timothy O'Donoughue and his grandmother's maiden name was Ellen Murphy. The O'Scannells, as the name originally was, dropped the O' about a century and a half ago. They came originally from Muskerry in the County of Cork, and tradition has it that they were driven westward into Kerry during the Cromwellian atrocities.

Young Scannell received such schooling as the national system afforded at that time, the system then being in its infancy. He was not an apt pupil and most of the education he possessed was received by contact with the outer world.

In 1860 with his older brother Solomon, he volunteered for service in the Papal Zouaves then being organized to defend the Holy See against the onslaught of Garibaldi. Roger was rejected because of his youth, but Solomon made the campaign and won the Bene Merenti medal for distinguished service at Spoleto.

Roger then sought his fortune in Dublin taking a position with the Great Southern and Western Railway Co. While in Dublin he joined the Phoenix Society and afterwards the Fenian Organ-

ization, He soon returned to Killarney and engaged in farming for a while. In 1864 the British Government was making it decidedly hot for the organization in Kerry, and young Scannell decided to come to the United States.

He arrived in Boston and immediately affiliated with the Irish Societies and continued in the work. He found employment with the drug concern of Dr. Samuel H. Woods, which firm had the contract for supplying the New England Department of the Army. Soon afterwards the Canadian Raid was organized and he took part in the expedition which invaded Canada by way of St. Albans.

In 1869 he also organized the second raid on Canada. About that time he became acquainted with John Holland, the pioneer submarine inventor.

He backed Holland freely with money and in company with his friend, Dennis O'Connor, of Boston, made several trips to the Jersey mud flats where the "Ram," Holland's first boat, was being devised.

Later he helped organize the movement which effected the rescue of John Boyle O'Reilly. He was also a warm friend of Col. John Warren, Commander of the famous "Erin's Hope" and took an active part in the movement for the rescue of the remaining Irish prisoners from Freemantle in 1876.

All the prominent Irish leaders, including James Stephens, Davitt, Parnell, Biggar, Redmond and DeValera were known to him and he helped them in their activities.

In 1871 Mr. Scannell started in the mineral water business on his own account and was engaged in that business until the time of his death.

In 1872 he made a trip to England and Ireland for the purpose of securing up-to-date machinery for his business.

In 1881 he made another trip to Europe. Through his friendship with James G. Blaine he was given authority by the State Department together with Col. Tichnor, special agent of the Treasury, to visit the mineral springs in Germany. At that time various kinds of mineral waters were being imported into the United States, and were evading the payment of duty on the pretext that they were purely natural products. Mr. Scannell proposed to show that they were manufactured products and

as such were liable to duty. His report to the Treasury Dept. satisfied the authorities that the waters were dutiable and in a short time duties to the amount of \$250,000 were collected and went to swell Uncle Sam's Treasury.

On this trip Mr. Scannell managed to combine business with pleasure. He visited the principal cities of England and Scotland and almost every county in Ireland, and gained much valuable information, both political and economic. He made trips through Belgium and Holland, traveled up the Rhine, made the ascent to Mt. Blanc, saw much of Switzerland, and spent a pleasant time in Paris with Patrick Egan, the exiled Treasurer of the Irish Land League. He was in the English House of Commons on a sultry night in August, 1881, when each and every Home Rule member of Parliament from Parnell down to his newest recruit was suspended and forcibly removed by order of the Speaker. This incident made a great impression upon him and he decided that Irish representation in the English Parliament counted for very little after all.

He was blessed with a keen sense of humor and told many incidents of his trips abroad. On the subject of "tipping," so common on the other side, he used to tell this story.

When about to depart from the Victoria Hotel at Killarney he proceeded to tip everybody in sight, laundresses, maids, waiters, porters and all. On that day, however, business was unusually good and just before starting for the railway station an extra pair of horses were put on and an extra porter added to look out for the luggage. When he was safely seated in the railway carriage and his things carefully stowed away a new face presented itself at the open window of the compartment and he was addressed in this fashion. "If you have any tip to give me, your honor, please put it in my mouth, the head porter is watching me." In despair the victim reached into his pockets and produced a handful of coins, mostly large copper pennies, with which he filled the capacious mouth of the new porter. That gentleman was unable to express his thanks except with his eyes and he managed to escape the all-seeing eye of the head porter.

The most distinguished personage he encountered while abroad was Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, who afterwards became King of England. With a traveling companion from South Africa, Mr. Scannell was enjoying a cocktail at the American

bar in the Criterion, and while they were conversing who should enter but His Royal Highness escorted by two officers. The gentleman from South Africa happened to know the Prince personally by reason of business relations and he immediately introduced Mr. Scannell to the party. His Royal Highness proved a very democratic gentleman and also a good judge of mixed drinks. Mr. Scannell always spoke highly of him and thought it too bad that reasons of state should prevent the Prince from acting the part of the good fellow that he really was.

Mr. Scannell made a second trip to Ireland later in that year for the purpose of securing a proper share in an estate in which the son and the widow of an old friend of his were interested at Killarney. Although successful he would accept no recompense for his services.

Upon his return to the United States Mr. Scannell decided to aid the activities of O'Donovan-Rossa. For some time thereafter he bent all his energies towards carrying on the so-called "dynamite campaign." He was a great admirer of Rossa and out of his own pocket financed many of his adventures.

In politics Mr. Scannell was a staunch Republican. He considered Blaine one of America's greatest statesmen. He visited Blaine at his home in Augusta and was greatly pleased with the warmth of his reception.

He commanded the Mounted Division in the great Blaine torch light procession in 1884 and was a firm believer in the principle of protection for American industries.

Later he was an ardent follower of McKinley and was on terms of close personal friendship with him. He was interested in the silver question in an economic way, believing that an expanded currency brought about by the free coinage of silver would be the means of putting more money in the hands of the working people, thereby enabling them to enjoy more freely the fruits of their labor. It will be remembered that Archbishop Walsh of Dublin held views of a similar nature.

Among the fraternal societies of which he was a member were the A. O. H., M. C. O. F., and K. of C. At the Lotus Club in a quiet corner of the down town section many of the prominent Irish Americans of the last generation were wont to meet and spend an evening in pleasant companionship. Among the mem-



bers were John Boyle O'Reilly, John E. Fitzgerald, Patrick A. Collins, Thomas Flatley, James Jeffrey Roche and Thomas J. Gargan. The writer remembers one such "feast of reason and flow of soul." General Collins was the bright particular star of the occasion. His wit was well known and he was also what might be termed an adept at "joshing." When all were feeling merry, Collins remarked, "By the way, Roger, how did you come by that title of Colonel?" The Colonel quickly replied, "Oh, I suppose in about the same way as you got that title of General." "Well, you know, Roger," replied Collins, "I got my title by serving as Judge Advocate General on Gov. Gaston's staff." "I know that perfectly well," replied the Colonel, "but I can ride a horse and I can swing a saber and I can wing a mosquito at about one hundred yards. Now, General, I'll bet you the price of a hat that you can't hit a hay stack." "You are right, Roger," replied the General, "I guess we had better change the subject."

He was one of the organizers of the Knights of St. Patrick from which military organization he took his title of "Colonel."

The organization, however, was short-lived as the Irish American element in Boston at that time was not sufficiently supplied with the world's goods to enable them to support a mounted outfit such as that. Later he turned his attention to the reorganization of the Montgomery Veteran Light Guard Association and was elected Lieutenant-Colonel.

He was always interested in athletics and was the first president of the American Irish Athletic Association and did much to promote the Irish games of football and hurley. He was also an excellent horseman; one of his mounts, a dappled gray, he imported from Ireland. He was on friendly terms with such prominent sporting men as Dan O'Leary, Col. Cody and Capt. Andrews.

At a banquet given in the Colonel's honor in 1899 Rev. John F. Cummins, then State Chaplain of the A. O. H., remarked, "I have heard with pleasure all the nice things you have said about my friend Roger, but the thing I recall with most pleasure with regard to him is the fact that it was he who first showed the blue bloods of Boston how to ride a horse."

The Colonel was also an inventor of no little ability; among the appliances patented by him were a water filter with a three-

way valve which was in use in Boston for many years; a spur which fastened on the boot without the use of straps; and a car coupler. He also patented and introduced the first so-called continuous soda water apparatus in the United States.

In church matters he was active and aggressive, and in his earlier years was connected with the St. Vincent De Paul Society and the Sunday School, and was a generous, consistent giver to all worthy charitable projects.

He had great faith in human nature and during his long years in the different societies saw many members fall from grace; but he was always willing to give them another chance and never held any resentment against them for their weaknesses.

In 1868 Mr. Scannell was married to Bridget Courtney who was also a native of Killarney.

Of their family of six children, only one, Roger F., Jr., survives. He is a graduate of the Engineering Department of Massachusetts Institute of Technology and makes his home in Boston.

These lines from the Editorial columns of the *Boston Post* will serve as a fitting conclusion to this sketch of the life of one of Boston's best loved citizens.

"News of the death of Roger Scannell will be received with general regret among those of Irish blood or birth in Boston. Few men are better or more widely known and few were more favorably known for one of his leading traits was a fine open-hearted manner and a spirit of comradeship which could not fail to make friends. He would rather praise than blame and preferred to leave the unkind word unsaid. He had a rare spirit of humor, was witty, keen and impetuous in discourse, courtly in manner, and under all was a basis of sound common sense. He had a most picturesque personality and had he lived in the "middle ages" would doubtless have been a hero of romance.

### BISHOP DONAHUE OF WHEELING

Wheeling, W. Va., Oct. 9.—The Right Rev. Patrick James Donahue, for twenty eight years Bishop of the Wheeling diocese and senior Bishop of the province of Baltimore, died on October 4, 1922 after a prolonged illness which for the

past year made it practically impossible for him to attend to his episcopal duties.

Bishop Donahue was the third Bishop of the Wheeling diocese, which was established in 1850 and was consecrated April 8, 1894, by the late Cardinal Gibbons, his close personal friend, and a member of whose household he had been for many years.

The late prelate was born in Malvern, Worcestershire, England, on April 15, 1849, and after graduating from the University of London in 1869 came to the United States in 1871. He studied law at and was graduated from Columbian, now George Washington, University in 1876 and practised law in Washington previous to engaging upon his theological studies. He was ordained Dec. 23, 1885, and was chancellor of the archdiocese of Baltimore from 1886 to 1891. In 1891 he was appointed rector of the Cathedral in Baltimore, which position he held until his appointment as Bishop of Wheeling,

Under the administration of Bishop Donahue, the number of clergy in the diocese has been tripled, many new missions have been established and a thriving system of Catholic education has been built up.

Prior to 1895 there was but one religious order of priests, the Capuchin Fathers, and three religious orders of women, the Sisters of St. Joseph, the Sisters of the Visitation and the Sisters of Divine Providence, in the Wheeling diocese. Today the Benedictines, Marists, the Congregation of St. Charles Borromeo, the Pious Society of Missions, the Brothers of the Christian Schools and the Xaverian Brothers are listed among the religious communities of men established within its limits. The Dominicans, the Ursulines, the Carmelite nuns, the Sisters of the Pious Society of Missions and the Sisters of Our Lady of Charity of Refuge have been introduced into the diocese and are in charge of flourishing institutions, including the Home of the Good Shepherd for girls at Wheeling.

There are now five academies for young ladies and twenty-one parochial schools in the diocese, whose Catholic population is approximately 63,000.

At the request of Bishop Donahue, who felt himself handi-





*Reproduced by Anna Frances Levins*

HON. JOHN G. O'KEEFE



capped because of his infirmities, the Right Rev. John J. Swint was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of Wheeling early this year and was consecrated in St. Joseph's Cathedral on May 11.

Traffic was suspended for two hours in the heart of Wheeling on October 10, and many business places were closed, during funeral services for the Right Rev. P. J. Donahue, Bishop of Wheeling.

Pontifical High Mass was celebrated at the Cathedral by Archbishop Michael J. Curley of Baltimore.

More than 10,000 persons, including thousands of school children, marched behind the hearse to Mount Calvary Cemetery, where the body was placed in a crypt.

### JOHN G. O'KEEFFE

In the death of Mr. John G. O'Keeffe, who died on August 17th, 1922, The American Irish Historical Society has lost a member, whose interest in the aims of the Society, whose zeal for its welfare, whose readiness to serve made him a man of note in the affairs of this body.

Mr. O'Keeffe was a gentleman of genial soul, filled with kindly humor, who looked upon all mankind as his brothers. He was charitable of heart, and charitable in act. He had given up a most successful business career, while still in physical and intellectual vigor, to devote himself to ways of service to his fellows. He was keen of perception, prompt of decision, and fully conscious of the boundaries of his knowledge and his capabilities. To the full extent of those capabilities he was ready, prompt and generous in offer and fulfillment.

Genial and kindly by nature, he had the spirit of optimism which made him face any task he essayed with a brightness and cheer of demeanor and an infectious enthusiasm and joy which heartened and spurred to fullest output of energy all who served with him.

He was agreeable in manner, courteous ever in speech and deportment, memorable as an outstanding gentleman to everyone privileged to work with him. Again and again in the matters to be considered by our Executive Committee,

his promptness of discernment of the relative importance or vitality of issues, with his good-natured comment, or philosophic observations, true and pointed, yet ever kindly, materially helped on numerous occasions to the effective and early completion of important matters, which promised to be protracted in disposal. His consideration for the viewpoints of others, while forwarding his own argument, was always a feature of his attendance and consideration of matters wherein members differed.

Our Society loses a most generous, most able and an honored member. The members of the Executive Council lose a companion, co-worker and valued associate and friend. Our sense of loss is deep. Mr. John G. O'Keeffe was an honor to our Society, he was a citizen of value to his City and his State. He was a believer of fervent faith in the deeds, the words, and the promises of Christ Jesus.

We mourn him. We here record our sense of grief, and that of the loss our Society has sustained.

Minute adopted by Executive Council of the Society.

(A biography of Mr. O'Keeffe will appear in the 1923 Journal.)

### EDWARD F. O'DWYER, CHIEF JUSTICE CITY COURT, NEW YORK CITY

Chief Justice Edward F. O'Dwyer of the City Court died suddenly on October 9, 1922 at his home, 37 West Seventy-sixth street.

Judge O'Dwyer had been on the City Court bench since 1895 and was elected Chief Justice in 1906. Out of respect to his memory the court will close to-morrow and the justices will attend his funeral in a body.

Judge O'Dwyer was born in New York 62 years ago and educated in the New York public schools and law school. He began practicing law here after his admission to the bar and served one term as alderman before his election as City Justice. Although never active in politics he was a prominent member of the Democratic party in this city and at one time was president of the National Democratic Club.

Although Judge O'Dwyer's health had been failing for some time he was able to go to his club up to a week before his

death. His death was due to apoplexy, of which he had had two previous attacks. His wife, Mrs. Mabel W. O'Dwyer; two sons, Francis and David and a daughter, Miss Martha O'Dwyer, survive him.

The funeral was private and was held at 9:30 o'clock on October 11, at his late home.

### MINUTES ON DEATH OF JUDGE O'DWYER

Supreme Court, Trial Term, Part IV (Hon. Mitchell L. Erlanger presiding)—

Nathaniel Phillips: May it please the court, before beginning the procedure this morning, may I have spread upon the minutes of this court a word of regret at the passing of the chief justice of the City Court. Chief Justice Edward F. O'Dwyer had for twenty-three years been a justice of the City Court of the City of New York, a jurist distinguished by fairness and courtesy to litigants, courtesy to counsel appearing before him, a gentleman of whom the Bench were proud to number him as among their associates, before whom the members of the Bar were proud to appear, knowing that they always would be given a fair chance to be heard on behalf of their clients; a judge of whom the public might well feel that in his hands the scales of justice were held even.

The Court: I regret that my physical condition will not permit me to add to your comments, but all that you have said about Judge O'Dwyer is known to all who came in contact with him, and so he was respected by everyone. He was an able and fearless judge, and in his death the public have sustained a serious loss.

City Court, Trial Term, Part III—

Judge Hartman: Members of the Bar, Ladies and Gentlemen: It is a sad announcement I have to make. I have just learned with deep regret of the demise of the chief justice of this court. Judge O'Dwyer passed away this morning. After twenty-five years of service on this Bench he is no more. The judges of this court are greatly bereaved at the great loss to the court and to the community. During the long period of his service he was esteemed as an able

and fearless jurist. Of unimpeachable integrity and single-hearted devotion to the interests of the community he gave freely of his unusual talents and contributed substantially to the dignity and significance of this court. Lawyers always entertained the highest respect for his scholarly attainments and his deep learning. His force of character at all times constituted a bulwark of strength to the court. His aim was justice. With his deep interest in life in all its aspects and his high conception of the fundamental purposes of our court, he truly interpreted the yearnings and aspirations of America, and exemplified in his decisions the loftiest ideals and principles of the eternal truths upon which our administration of justice be based. Realizing how indelibly he impressed his personality upon the life of this city, it is highly meet that we here record the deep appreciation of the community and the feeling of sadness that comes over us all when we contemplate his past service and realize that he who was with us but so recently has passed out to the Great Beyond to return to us no more. We shall miss his counsel and advice and his sterling qualities of mind and heart. Both Bench and Bar have sustained an irreparable loss, and for a long time to come that loss will be felt. His great moral and intellectual powers have left their impress upon this court that shall long endure, and the influence of his labors and ideals will be an inspiration through the years for a higher and nobler service in the interests of the American people.

Frederick Goldsmith: May it please your Honor, I believe I would be remiss in my duty as a member of the Bar of twenty years standing, knowing Judge O'Dwyer as well as I did, if I did not say just a few words in eulogy of a jurist whom the members of the Bar honored, revered and respected. He was very painstaking to the younger members of the Bar, aiding them in every way, assisting them in the prosecution of their efforts in trying cases in this court, and I deeply regret that the Almighty God, in His infinite wisdom and judgment, has taken him unto His embrace to sleep that sleep of eternal peace. If your Honor please, there are times when we members of the Bar pause in our great labors, for

what? We do not know. Sometimes we do not know really what life is. We come, we go and then we pass out of the picture. It is very easy for us members of the Bar to speak upon different subjects in connection with our work, but when we come to speak of a great jurist in regretting his demise, we are at a loss for the proper language. I may say that your Honor has given us a sketch of the chief justice, and I coincide with everything that your Honor has said. But further in the death of the chief justice, we did not alone lose a judge, we lost a man of sterling character, who above all was humane, honest, fearless and just. He never treated friendship tenderly, but with the roughest courage, because he knew that friendship, when real, was not made of glass threads, but was the solidest thing he knew, and in the language of Emerson, "He who heard him, who understood him, became his, a possession for all time." Your Honor, speaking for members of the Bar, I ask that the minutes show that we greatly and sincerely regret the loss of the chief justice of this court.

Judge Hartman: I believe that the demeanor and language of Mr. Goldsmith voice the feelings of both the heart and the spirit of the members of the Bar. From my experience on this Bench, I have become acquainted with the sentiment which has been voiced here. The members of the Bar all felt an instinctive respect and high reverence for Judge O'Dwyer and had implicit faith in his character and his integrity. The request of Mr. Goldsmith is granted by this court most cheerfully and the minutes will set forth the remarks of Mr. Goldsmith on behalf of the Bar. Your remarks are heard with regret, because the members of the Bench of this court had hoped that Judge O'Dwyer would be spared to us for many years.

At the conclusion of this day's session the court will adjourn out of respect to the memory of the departed chief justice. No cases will be tried in this court on the day of the funeral, and I hope and feel that when our late associate approached his Maker he will be accompanied by the knowledge that he served his fellow men faithfully and well, and that he will lovingly be received into the bosom of God and there find eternal peace.

City Court, Trial Term, Part V—



Judge Callahan: Gentlemen, the court wishes to announce, with deep regret, the death of the chief justice of this court, who passed away very suddenly this morning. Although a man fairly well along in years, he was still a man whom we felt we would have spared to us for a long time to come. He had given a life of service to this community, and especially to this court, having served twenty-eight years on the Bench of this court, day in and day out, and his watchword throughout has always been "public service." Those who knew him know that "service" was his idea of what a man's lifework should be. He perhaps spent too little time for recreation. Devotion to his task was his watchword, and this community has indeed lost a very faithful servant in the death of Hon. Edward F. O'Dwyer. This afternoon, at 4 o'clock, when the court adjourns, it will adjourn out of respect to his memory. On the day of his funeral, which has not yet been announced, there will be no session of the court.

Harold S. Budner: May it please the court, I would like to move, on behalf of the members of the Bar, for an opportunity to testify to their feelings on this occasion. I believe that I have practiced in this court for a period of nine or ten years, and I recall distinctly, in trying my first case before the late chief justice, how kindly and considerate he was to the younger members of the Bar; how able, fearless and humane. We all realize that man is mortal, and that we are bound to pass away sooner or later; but the great impression that a judge of his type makes upon the court and upon the community is indeed an achievement worthy of recording at this time. I move you, sir, that out of respect to his memory, the minutes contain a proper notice of the remarks of the members of the Bar.

Philip I. Shick: May it please the court, in seconding the motion of my worthy colleague, I wish to say that I have enjoyed the personal acquaintance of Chief Justice O'Dwyer for twenty-five years. I have practiced in this court since 1898, and have had an opportunity to watch his career on the Bench. He not only was a great jurist, and treated the young practitioners of this court with consideration, but also acted as a friend, and always encouraged them in their endeavors; and as

a citizen of this metropolis, he was a public-spirited man, and a great jurist, and in his death we suffer a great loss.

The court: The record will note the remarks of counsel.

—*N. Y. Law Journal*, Oct. 11, 1922.

## COLONEL DANIEL E. McCARTHY, FIRST AMERICAN SOLDIER IN FRANCE.

By DANIEL F. McCARTHY.

Colonel Daniel Edward McCarthy, aged sixty-three, veteran of many wars and the first American soldier to reach France in 1917, was laid to rest in St. Joseph's Cemetery at Evansville, Indiana, on September 4, 1922, amid bowed heads of scores of old soldiers who assembled at the graveyard. The Fendrich cigar factory, of which his wife, formerly Miss Laura Fendrich, is vice-president, and his son, Daniel McCarthy, Jr., is secretary and treasurer, was closed to pay last respects to the veteran.

Colonel McCarthy's picturesque military career was one of ever faithful service. He was a member of General Pershing's staff, accompanying him to France with the American Expeditionary Forces. He was born at Albany, N. Y., on April 14, 1859, and entered the United States Military Academy at West Point after completing his preliminary education. He was a captain in the Spanish-American War. A series of gradual promotions finally led him to the rank of major in 1900. Later he was made a colonel and served under that title in the World War.

A funeral at the Assumption Church was in charge of the Rev. Francis P. Ryves.

Colonel McCarthy was the first member of the American Expeditionary Forces to land on French soil and for twenty years the nemesis of grafters in army contract work.

"Little Mac," as he came to be known wherever war department orders took him, ran the whole gauntlet of army life and never forgot the world without the pale of khaki. Beginning as a second lieutenant in the Twentieth infantry, in which he saw service against the Apaches, the unassuming boy from Albany, N. Y., who had been educated at the Christian Brothers' Academy and the old Albany Academy, came to find himself a recognized authority on army warehouse construction and quarter-

master routine. He was the personal choice of General Pershing for the job of organizing the supply lines of the 2,000,000 Americans who were later to disembark in France.

For five months, Colonel McCarthy, as General Pershing's chief quarter-master, selected the points of debarkation, built camps, provided for rest areas, pushed forward all railroad construction and took over the responsibility of feeding, clothing and transporting the American soldiers. A slave for work, the genial Albanian was out in all kinds of weather in France and in October, 1917, contracted neuritis. Aggravated by the climatic conditions, he became worse and, much against his will, army surgeons ordered him to the States. He returned to America and was invalided to a base hospital at Chicago. From Chicago he was sent to the southwest department, with headquarters at San Antonio, where he served as department quartermaster until the end of the war and demobilization.

He applied for discharge on account of ill health last year. Since that time he has been living at Chicago, where he died at St. Luke's Hospital last Saturday.

Colonel McCarthy's last visit to Albany was in September, 1921, when for a month he visited with his sister, Miss Mary J. McCarthy, and his brother, Michael J. McCarthy, at their home, 96 Western Avenue. In addition, he is survived by one brother, J. H. S. McCarthy, an attorney of Glens Falls, his wife, who was Miss Laura Fendrich of Evansville, and two children, Gertrude and Daniel. The son is a graduate of Georgetown University and served in the World War as a first lieutenant in cavalry.

Americans will recall the interest with which the news was received of the landing of the first of the A. E. F. in France, June 10, 1917. The Baltic, carrying General Pershing and his staff, which included Colonel McCarthy, left New York May 26. Landing at Liverpool June 9, varied receptions by King George and the Prime Minister occupied two days when Pershing ordered a board of officers to proceed to France to select ports of debarkation for the A. E. F.

The party left Folkestone on the afternoon of June 10 under command of Colonel McCarthy, who had been named president of the board. Boulogne was reached at 6 o'clock and as com-

manding officer of the party, Colonel McCarthy went down the gangplank first and was the first American soldier to put his feet on the soil of France.

In 1903 Colonel McCarthy earned the title of nemesis of the Philippine grafters. Sent out as chief quartermaster of the department of Luzon, he was directed by General Corbin to investigate the finances of the department. He found pay rolls padded and contractors charging exorbitant sums for water transportation. With the coming of General Leonard Wood, he continued his crusade and it is estimated he saved the government \$1,600,000 in two years.

In Chicago on September the first, 1922, Colonel Daniel Edward McCarthy, retired veteran of many wars and one of the best known and best liked officers in the Army, passed away to his eternal reward after five months of patient suffering, the after effects of a breakdown in France and a laborious career. He was the first member of the A. E. F. to land in France and was known far and wide as the man who broke up the graft rings in the Philippines. Honesty, service and loyalty were his key words, and he had no use for the man who did not return one hundred cents in value for every dollar that passed through his hands. For over twenty years "Little Mac," as he was sometimes known, was the nemesis of grafters in Army contract work. A strict disciplinarian, he was beloved by those under him, for he never failed to give credit to those who earned it and he set the example for all by efficient, industrious hard work and devotion to duty. Great things to be done and odds against him only seemed to spur on the more this fighting Irishman, and he never gave up, even through the long last months of suffering. Possessed of a pleasing personality and real Irish wit, he readily made lasting friends and his passing is deeply mourned by people in all walks of life. He was laid to rest at St. Joseph's Cemetery, Evansville, Indiana, following services at the Assumption Church.

Colonel Daniel E. McCarthy was born in Albany, New York, April 14th, 1859. Graduating from high school at the very early age of 13 years, he entered the employ of the Whitney Department Store, where he remained for four years. At this time he accidentally ran across a news item stating that the

examinations for entrance to West Point would be held in two weeks and he was urged by his friends to try, but upon learning that his employer's son had also planned to take the examinations, it is said that young McCarthy decided not to take them; however, Mr. Whitney urged him to go ahead and if possible to get a higher average than his son.

During the two weeks intervening before the examinations, young McCarthy studied at night time, and, although it had been four years since he had last attended school, and the class of candidates was very large, he easily passed with highest honors and was admitted to West Point in 1877. His service at West Point was notably marked by his high averages in all studies and strict observance of the rules and regulations of the academy. He was graduated in the class of 1881 and promoted to be a Second Lieutenant of the 12th Infantry and served as an officer of this regiment until appointed in the Quartermaster Department as a Captain on October 14th, 1896.

Lieutenant McCarthy's first year of service after graduation was spent on the frontier at Fort Bowie, Arizona, and after duty at Plattsburg, N. Y., and Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, he was again on frontier duty when the Indians were troublesome, being stationed at Forts Sully, Yates and Bennett in the Dakotas from August, 1881, to October, 1891. He took part in the expedition against the Apaches, 1881-1892, and was in the Sioux Campaign in the Dakotas, 1890-1891, at which time he was in command of the Indian Scouts and also organized Troop L of the 3rd U. S. Cavalry, which at that time was composed of Sioux Indians. He saw very strenuous service during these campaigns as they were waged under most adverse conditions, the weather being extremely cold and the snow very deep. Food was scarce, and because of the wildness of the country and the cunning of the Indians, the white soldiers were forced to undergo many hardships.

Colonel McCarthy was subsequently, among other services, at posts in North Dakota, Kansas, Nebraska and Illinois. Even in these early days of his service, Colonel McCarthy quickly drew attention to himself by his excellent handling of men and the splendid discipline and training of his command. His company was always the best drilled and best equipped, and several



times his commanding officers put him in command of companies lacking discipline and training. Invariably, in a short while, he had them on a footing equal to or better than other companies in the regiment.

After services on the frontier, Colonel McCarthy was sent to Evansville, Indiana, as a recruiting officer and it was here that he met and married Miss Laura Fendrich. Later he rejoined his regiment at Fort Niobrara, Nebraska, and was made Regimental and Post Quartermaster. As usual, he conducted these offices in such an exemplary manner that Secretary of War Lamont, who was then touring the country, commented highly upon the efficiency of this officer and through his own observation and at his own command, promoted First Lieutenant McCarthy to Captain and permanently transferred him to the Quartermaster Corps. Secretary Lamont, during his term in office, personally promoted only two other officers; these were Generals Barry and Bell, and in each case he saw the unusual in the officer and promotion was a fitting reward for services well rendered.

After serving as Post Quartermaster at Fort Sheridan, and at the outbreak of the Spanish American War, Colonel McCarthy, was sent to Chickamauga Park, Georgia, as Depot Quartermaster. He was given the task of organizing a huge supply depot where troops were equipped for field service. This necessitated a great amount of work, and for several months Colonel McCarthy was at his desk from 16 to 20 hours a day, including Sundays. He even kept at his work after he was taken ill with typhoid fever and the doctors had ordered him to bed. The system he worked out, however, was so efficient that the large number of troops passing through this depot were supplied with every equipment necessary for the field, and no hitch at all developed to cause delays. Colonel McCarthy was highly commended for this notable work, not only by his superior officers and officials in the War Department, but he also received numerous letters from senators, business men and from National Guard or Volunteer Regiments that had passed through this depot. He was promoted to Major and Quartermaster of Volunteers December 3rd, 1900, and served as Assistant Chief Quartermaster at Havana.

Later, Colonel McCarthy was Constructing Quartermaster

at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where, at the command of the Secretary of War, he built the largest and finest fort in this country. About this time he wrote the "Manual for Quartermasters Serving in the Field," which has long been used as a text book and guide not only for quartermasters in this country, but it has been used in the quartermaster schools of foreign nations. Speaking of this book, the Army and Navy Journal of that time says it is the most complete book ever written for quartermasters and answers every question that might arise, giving complete tables for outfitting and caring for any body of soldiers from a squad to a field army.

From Fort Leavenworth, Colonel McCarthy was sent to Manila as Chief Quartermaster of the Department of Luzon, 1905-1907. In the Philippines, Colonel McCarthy is particularly commended for the huge amounts of money he saved the Government. It was estimated at that time to be in the neighborhood of two and a half millions a year. He was instructed by his commanding officer to investigate conditions in the Quartermaster Department in the Philippines and his thorough investigation disclosed padded payrolls, graft of various kinds including misuse of funds and supplies, and a lack of development of Island facilities. Because of the seriousness of many of the charges, this investigation was tabled until General Wood took command of the Islands and at that time the recommendations of Colonel McCarthy were again brought to light and followed out. This included establishment of coal mines in the Islands which reduced the price of coal by two-thirds and enabled the American Navy to have a coaling station on the Islands so that America was no longer dependent upon England and Japan for coal supplies in the Orient. Huge dry docks were established for the care of the Island fleets. All this work heretofore had been done at extremely high prices by English concerns and, in case of trouble, America would have been entirely dependent upon foreign help. Grafting in the purchasing of equipment was disclosed and upon recommendation of Colonel McCarthy, work that had been done by outsiders, or through foreign nations, was now done entirely in the Philippine Islands.

After service in the Philippines, this officer was next made Chief Quartermaster of the Department of Missouri. He re-

ceived his promotion to Lieutenant Colonel in 1910 and in 1911, during the Mexican Border trouble, he was Quartermaster of the Provisional Division at San Antonio, Texas. Going from there to Chicago, he served as Chief Quartermaster from 1911 to 1912. For a few months at this time he was called to Washington to do some special work in the Chief Quartermaster's office and later returned to Chicago as Chief Quartermaster until a second outbreak at Texas City, Texas, 1913-1914. He was promoted to Colonel in 1913 and served again as Chief Quartermaster at Chicago until 1917. At the end of '16, however, he was ordered to Washington for duty at the War College which also included special work and studies.

Upon the declaration of war, Colonel McCarthy was selected by General Pershing to be the Chief Quartermaster of the American Expeditionary Forces, and he sailed with the Commanding General and his staff on the S. S. Baltic, May 28th, 1917. Landing in England, the party was received in audience by King George at Buckingham Palace. Colonel McCarthy was selected as president of the Board of Officers to precede General Pershing to France and select the ports of debarkation for the American armies that were to follow. Being in command of this party, Colonel McCarthy went down the gangplank first and thus has the distinction of being the first man of the American Expeditionary Forces to set foot on French soil, this on June 10th, 1917, at Boulogne.

The early duties of the Quartermaster Department in France were very strenuous as the plans for equipping and training American troops in France were worked out at this time. The thoroughness with which every detail was planned or carried out was a matter of much comment in the Allied Armies and Colonel McCarthy was highly commended by prominent foreign officers.

Attacked by neuritis and invalided home, as told in the preceding article, he resumed labors, when able, in the southwest department, serving as Department Quartermaster and Depot Quartermaster at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. He established a huge reclamation depot, saving the Government many thousands of dollars. Later he was Quartermaster of the 4th Corps Area at Fort McPherson, Georgia.

In 1914, the Secretary of War selected Colonel McCarthy out of all the officers in the American Army to attend the British Service School at Aldershot, England, with the idea that later on a similar school might be established in this country. He was to have sailed on September 14th, but owing to war being declared, England closed this school and the appointment was cancelled.

Colonel McCarthy was an honor graduate of the Infantry and Cavalry Schools, the Field Officer School at Fort Leavenworth, and the Army War College at Washington.

He was retired from active service on June 30th, 1921, upon his own application, after 44 years service which included the Indian Wars, Spanish-American War, Philippine Service and World War Overseas.

Colonel McCarthy is survived by a wife and two children; a daughter, Laura Gertrude, and a son, Daniel F. As his name implies, he was of Irish descent and always manifested a great deal of interest in all things Irish. His father, Daniel McCarthy, was born at Roscarberry County Cork, Ireland, and his mother, Hannah Mahoney McCarthy, was born in Dunmanway, County Cork, Ireland.

HON. THOMAS S. O'BRIEN.

BY HON. DANIEL F. COHALAN

The Society has lost a valued member and the country a splendid citizen in the death of Professor Thomas S. O'Brien at Albany, New York, on January 31st of this year.

He had been for a number of years a member of the Executive Council and had taken a deep interest in the work to which the Society is devoted.

Born in Limerick in 1850 he was a splendid type of the old Dalcassian clan which as far back as the days of that Brian of the Tributes from which its name is derived, was famed for the stalwart physique, the martial valor, and the determined courage of its members.

When only seventeen years of age he was out in the rising of '67, and throughout his long life he gave unswerving support to that school of thought which insisted that Ireland was rightfully



entitled to a place among the free nations of the earth and which believed that the attainment of this right for her was in the power of a united race.

Full of the love of letters which has distinguished so many of his blood he early turned his activities in the direction of study. Trained as a teacher in the National Training School in Dublin, he pursued his chosen calling for a time in Ireland and then came to America. For half a century he worked unceasingly at his profession and he left upon thousands who have been his pupils the memory of his kindly qualities and of his great gifts of mind and character.

His influence extended even beyond the section of the State in which he lived and he had many warm friends throughout the country who were drawn to him by his sincerity, his charm of manner and his unusual attainments. He believed in the wisdom of the founders of our country and had not alone a keen admiration for their characters and their talents but a deep appreciation of the sacrifices and dangers they had passed before they succeeded in their great fight for liberty.

He knew the story of the Revolution from close study and long thought and it was a pleasure to hear him tell of the great campaign against Burgoyne from the time he started with his supposedly invincible army from the Canadian line until he was forced to surrender at Saratoga. The battles of Bennington and Oriskany took a fresh interest as he told of them and he found further proof of his belief that Providence intended that this Continent had been dedicated to freedom in the fact that Burgoyne's great effort to cut the colonies in two had ended in complete failure.

He gloried in the services rendered by the men of his race in the winning of our liberty but his chief pride was that in peace as well as in war, they distinguished themselves throughout all our history and had done as much at least as any others to create and develop our ideals and our strength. He loved liberty for its own sake and held that it was the one inalienable right of all peoples.

His own life was a fine example of the contribution made to the highest type of American citizenship by men of Irish blood. He labored for over forty years in the schools of Albany as principal and teacher and left to mourn him, of his immediate family, his widow and six children. To them the Society has formally



extended its sympathy and we shall add the hope that his children may follow in his footsteps and be as he was, a credit to his country and his race.

### WILLIAM GORMAN

A distinguished American Irish citizen was William Gorman of Philadelphia, who had made a high reputation in the law and had trained many able students in his law offices. Mr. Gorman was born in Queenstown, Ireland, in 1845. He came to America as a small boy. After elementary and preparatory schools, he entered the Law School of the University of Pennsylvania, taking his degree in 1876.

He became a noted lawyer and handled some cases which attracted state wide attention and passed into legal history of his profession. Always devoted to the cause of Ireland, he gave much time, effort and money for the advancement of the Irish people. He was a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and served two years as its President. He was also a member of the Philopatrian Literary Institute, American Bar Association, Art Club, Geographical Society, Manufacturers' Club, Fairmount Park Association and of the American Irish Historical Society. He was also Trustee of the Bush Hospital for Consumptives.

Mr. Gorman trained, among others, in his law offices, Congressman J. Washington Logue and James E. Gorman.

Mr. Gorman's wife, four daughters, Mrs. Frank McD. Quinn of Mount Airy; Mrs. John S. Conway of Washington, D. C., and the Misses Regina and Bernadette Gorman, as well as two sons, Messrs. John F. and Leo J. Gorman, survived him. Messrs. Leo J. and John F. Gorman were associated with their father, in the practice of law, for many years before his death.

Mr. Gorman's body was taken to St. Elizabeth's Church on January 9th, where Solemn Requiem Mass was celebrated by Rev. Father John D. Maguire, Ph. D., aided by Rev. Fathers Thomas L. Gaffney and John J. Carr. Interment was in Holy Cross Cemetery.

## BRIGADIER-GENERAL J. R. MCGINNESS.

Brig.-Gen. John Randolph McGinness, U. S. A., retired, died at Mount Clemens, Mich., in January, 1919. He was born near Dublin, Ireland, September 17, 1840, and was graduated from the U. S. Military Academy at West Point in 1863, being assigned as a first Lieutenant of ordnance. The following year he was made chief ordnance officer of the Department of the South. Gen. McGinness received the brevet of Captain and Major for his gallant services before Charleston. He was chief ordnance officer of the Philippine Islands from December, 1898, until April, 1901, and was retired for age in 1904, being given the rank of Brigadier-General.

## REV. TERENCE J. SHEALY, S. J.

The Society of Jesus in the United States has suffered a great loss through the death of Father Terence J. Shealy, S. J., which took place at St. Vincent's Hospital, on Tuesday, September 5, 1922.

For the past thirteen years Father Shealy was widely known as Director of the House of Retreats at Mount Manresa, Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, N. Y., the first house in the United States devoted exclusively to the work of retreat for men. In July, 1909, Father Shealy was appointed to this important work, and held the first retreat at Fordham University. His last retreat was conducted from August 25th to the 28th, this year, making the 376th retreat given to laymen under his auspices, most of which were conducted by him personally.

Father Shealy was born on April 30, 1863, at the base of the grand old mountain, Galteemore, near Mitchelstown, County Cork, Ireland. On September 4, 1880, he entered the Mungret Apostolic School near Limerick, Ireland, with the intention of devoting his life to the service of God in some distant country. After taking his degree of B. A. in the Royal University of Ireland, he taught the matriculation class at Mungret for one year, and on September 4, 1886, entered the Novitiate of the Society of Jesus at Frederick, Maryland, to serve his life under his Saviour, in the Maryland-New York Province of the Society.

After the completion of his philosophic studies at Woodstock College, in 1890, Father Shealy taught first at St. John's College,

Fordham, and then at Holy Cross College, Worcester, Mass. While he was professor at Holy Cross, he wrote an original Greek play, "Eutropius," constructed after the model of an Attic tragedy, which created a sensation in the learned world, when it was presented by the students of the college. His next venture, "Sibylla," was an original Latin play, in which the pagan King of Erin sends his chief bard to Rome to investigate the prophecies of Sybil about the Virgin and the Child. The play was also presented by the students of Father Shealy's class, and was highly praised.

Returning to Woodstock College, he was ordained by His Eminence, Cardinal Gibbons, on June 28, 1898. On the occasion of his first Mass, Father Shealy wrote a poem, voicing the sentiments of his mother, away in Ireland, and unable to be present to see her son offer up the Holy Sacrifice. It was entitled, "From My Mother in Ireland for My First Mass," and appeared in "The Messenger." This poem has frequently been reproduced in Catholic papers. On the completion of his course in theology, Father Shealy taught at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., and made his third year probation at Florissant, Md. He made his final profession of four vows on August 15, 1903, whilst teaching in St. Francis Xavier's College.

At the beginning of his priestly career Father Shealy made a reputation for himself as a preacher of great eloquence, and for several years attracted large congregations at St. Francis Xavier's Church. He also preached a notable course of sermons on the educational question in Albany and in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York. When the Fordham Law School was commenced Father Shealy was appointed its first Dean, and he devoted much time and energy to the organization of the classes and putting the school on a sound basis. He held the chair of Professor of Jurisprudence for a number of years. His reputation as an educator merited for him the appointment of Commissioner from the State of New York at the St. Louis World's Exposition, in 1904.

The great life work, however, of Father Shealy, for which he is known throughout the Catholic world, was the direction of spiritual retreats for men, which he began in 1909. The first retreats were held at Fordham College during the summer, and at

Manresa Island, South Norwalk, Conn., during the rest of the year. At the very first retreat it was realized that a separate house devoted exclusively to this great work, would be necessary, and in less than two years Father Shealy had received from generous friends and benefactors money enough to purchase the Meyer estate of twenty acres on Staten Island, situated on the Fingerboard road, a few minutes' walk from the Fort Wadsworth Station. This purchase was made in April, 1911. The first retreat was held there in the following September, and from April to December of each year retreats have been held continuously at Mount Manresa. During the year 1921, 2,050 men made the spiritual exercises at this house of retreats.

Besides the retreats at Mount Manresa Father Shealy was frequently invited to give such retreats in other cities, and for nine years gave two retreats each summer at St. Charles' Seminary, Overbrook, Pa. In recent years these were attended by 400 men. The establishment of a retreat house at Malvern, Pa., is due to his inspiration and guidance. He has also given such retreats for the men of Harrisburg, at Emmitsburg, Md., at Atlantic City, Oswego, Washington, Springfield, Hartford and Albany, winning everywhere the highest praise from the retreatants. It would be impossible to describe the love and affection of the men for Father Shealy. As a retreatant said some years ago: "During the time of retreat Father Shealy is at his very best, and far surpasses anything he has done before. His one ambition is the making of real men, honest with themselves and their fellow-men, and his success is attested by the hundreds that make his retreats."

#### THE FUNERAL SERVICES

The funeral services were held at St. Francis Xavier's Church, West Sixteenth Street, on Thursday morning, September 7, the Divine Office beginning at 9:30, followed by a low Requiem Mass, celebrated by the Very Rev. Laurence J. Kelly, S. J., Provincial of the Maryland-New York Province. Father Shealy was buried on Thursday in the little cemetery of the Novitiate at St. Andrew-on-Hudson, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

The active pallbearers at the funeral were: Thomas F. Woodlock, Hon. John P. O'Brien, Hon. Martin J. Glynn, Charles J.

A. Fitzsimmons, Joseph A. Canlin, Stephen F. Eiseman, Joseph F. Bough and P. M. Woods.

There were many honorary pallbearers.

\* \* \* \* \*

Father Shealy was first a priest. He was at times abrupt, nervous, fidgety, and insistent on his point of view, but yet he had the genuine characteristics of a true priest. The simplicity with which he discussed spiritual truths, his rugged but saintly countenance, above all his life as an exemplary priest, breathed forth a religious fervor that was part and parcel of the man.

Father Shealy was an exceptional orator, an intellectual genius. Give him one text from St. Paul—"Let us go back to St. Paul," he would say—and he could speak hours on its meaning and its application. And he would do it with such animation, such force, such fire, that one's interest would never lag. A born actor was Father Shealy. His dramatic denunciation of the sins of capitalism, his vehement attacks on present-day hypocrites, his sarcastic descriptions of milk-and-water Catholics, his mimicry of society personages, his invectives against the orgy of salaciousness that corrupts society, made such impressions on his hearers that they never forgot him.

His scholarship? Year after year he would take a new subject and then speak nine or ten hours on it, from various viewpoints, during the three-day retreat. The knowledge of history, the familiarity with the scriptures, the variety of incidents, the grasp of language, the picturesque description, held men there spellbound.

Father Shealy was a man's man. He loved the men who were associated with him. Laymen were, perhaps, his nearest and dearest friends. He could and would talk to them on any subject. He was so interested in hearing of their experiences and he could entertain them with a knowledge of their particular line that was, at times, bewildering. His personality was beyond description. Incidents and examples that he was a man's man could be given by hundreds of men from various parts of the country.

This priest was interested in many other works besides the retreat work which he nationally established and popularized. His work at the School of Social Studies, the other works of



the Laymen's League, his remarkable ability as a lecturer at the Fordham Law School, are simply rungs on the ladder of fame which he mounted. He had his trials as well as his victories, his discouragements as well as his encouragements, and some of the bitter disappointments which all great Catholic leaders have. From those who have been drawn by his example to a virtuous life, from those who have felt the consolation of his words and ministrations, from those who have tasted his kindly charity, been inspired by his zeal and entranced by his knowledge, he would ask but a prayer as a token of their gratitude and affection.

### FRANK S. GANNON

Frank S. Gannon, a member of this Society, former President of the Norfolk & Southern Railway Company and since 1909 President of the Montgomery, Wyoming & Southern Railroad, died after a lingering illness at his home, 300 Bard Avenue, West Brighton, Staten Island. There was a requiem mass in St. Peter's Church, New Brighton, at 10:30 in the morning, followed by interment in St. Peter's Cemetery.

Before he reached a railroad presidency, like most American executives, Mr. Gannon had traveled a long uphill road. He was a poor boy, born Sept. 16, 1851, in Spring Valley, Rockland County, New York, and his public school education was gained with difficulty before he started his long railway service when 17 years old as a telegraph operator on the Delaware division of the Erie. Two years later he entered the office of the President of the New Jersey Midland, and during his five years with that road advanced to terminal agent, superintendent's clerk and train dispatcher. In 1875 he went to the Long Island as telegraph operator and train dispatcher and was later made master of transportation.

It was then that he met a husky young countryman shoveling gravel. This was H. H. Vreeland, who afterward became head of the Metropolitan Street Railway. The two men became great friends, helping each other along many times. When Vreeland was President of the Interurban Company in 1903 he brought Gannon up from the South to be his Vice-

President, describing him as the best manager of men he had ever known and one of the most efficient practical railroad men in the country.

During the interval from Mr. Gannon's leaving the Long Island in 1881 until he rejoined Mr. Vreeland twenty-two years later he had been General Superintendent of the New York City & Northern from 1881 to 1886, then General Superintendent and General Manager of the Staten Island Rapid Transit Railroad until 1896, acting also during the last of these six years as General Superintendent of the New York division of the Baltimore & Ohio. From 1896 to 1902 he was Third Vice-President and General Manager of the Southern Railway, achieving a marked success during his régime. The gross earnings of the road increased from \$19,000,000 to nearly \$38,000,000, the net earnings also being doubled from five to ten millions.

Mr. Gannon left the Interurban in 1906 to become President of the Norfolk & Southern, together with several associate lines that were soon combined under the name of the first property.

The near relatives surviving are Mrs. Gannon, whom he married in 1874 as Marietta Burrows of Jersey City; seven sons, Supreme Court Justice Frank S. Gannon, Jr., of the Second New York Judicial Department; the Rev. Robert I. Gannon and J. Walter, James A., Gregory, W. Edward and I. Albert Gannon, and a married daughter, Mrs. Benedicta Summers.

### MAJOR JOHN FRANCIS MURTAUGH.

Major John Francis Murtaugh, A. B. LL. B., LL. D., was born in Elmira, N. Y., February 6, 1874, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Michael Murtaugh. He died at the Hotel Ansonia in the city of New York, December 1, 1918, three hours after he had taken a poison known as "roach saults," which, by mistake and accident, had been served to him as Rochelle salts. His accidental poisoning, and death, not only shocked his native city, but it sent a shudder all over the Empire state, of which he had been a conspicuous citizen.

Major Murtaugh is survived by four young children, John O'Day Murtaugh, Eleanor Murtaugh, William Murtaugh and Rose Murtaugh, and two sisters, Mrs. Daniel P. Murphy and Mrs. John

J. Holleran, all residents of Elmira. His wife, Nellie O'Day Murtaugh, died suddenly on the evening of Friday, May 22, 1915, while making a call at the home of a neighbor, Dr. and Mrs. Daniel P. Murphy. On that very day Mr. Murtaugh had reached San Francisco, Cal., whither he had gone as a New York State Commissioner of the Panama-Pacific Exposition.

Mr. Murtaugh was a graduate of elementary school No. 3, of Elmira, and in 1890 entered the preparatory school of St. Bonaventure's at Allegany, N. Y. He graduated from that college in June, 1896, with the degree of A.B. He entered Cornell University in the autumn of 1896, and graduated from its law school in 1899 with the degree of LL. B. In 1909 St. Bonaventure's College conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL. D.

During his college days at St. Bonaventure's and at Cornell he was prominent in athletics, and a leader in all manly sports. He was especially active in baseball and football. He was a member of the Cornell 'Varsity football team and in 1899 was the captain of the Cornell University baseball team. "Murt" was a high favorite on the diamond and gridiron.

Mr. Murtaugh was admitted to the practice of law in 1899, and early began a highly successful career in all the courts. His practice was extensive and lucrative, and when he decided to enter the army he apportioned it among his brothers of the profession.

It was in 1900 that he was married, and began his public service. He was elected a member of the board of supervisors, in which body he gave four years of unusually useful work. While serving as a supervisor he made a deep study of highway improvement problems, by means of which he was later able to render invaluable service to New York state in the development of its improved highway system. In that feature of state enterprise he became both an authority and a leader.

Leaving the board of supervisors he was for four years the corporation counsel of Elmira, during which he simplified the city charter, and assisted in disentangling the financial system of the city. He also cleared the court calendars of actions against the city, some of which had been long pending.

His next public service was for four years as a member of the

senate of the state of New York. He was the first Democrat to represent the forty-first senate district in that distinguished body, the district embracing Chemung, Schuyler, Tompkins and Tioga counties. He was twice elected to the senate, and enjoyed the highest senatorial honors. In 1910 he served on the senate committees of finance, cities, insurance, public education, internal affairs, and was chairman of the public health committee. He was the author of the fifty million dollar highway referendum which was carried in the state election of 1912, and during his two terms had charge of all important highway legislation, also cold storage and penal legislation.

In his second senate term he was chairman of the judiciary committee, chairman of the rules committee, and a member of the committees on finance, internal affairs and penal institutions. As the chairman of the judiciary committee he presided over the senatorial and legislative investigations of Senator Stilwell and of a Supreme Court Justice. In 1914 Senator Murtaugh became the Democratic and majority leader of the senate and he then resigned the chairmanship of the judiciary committee, but as majority leader, and pro tem president of the senate, he became ex-officio a member of all senate committees.

Senator Murtaugh served the state of New York for four years, without compensation, as a member of the state's Panama-Pacific Exposition commission and gave liberally of his time, study and investigation to make New York's participation in that affair comport with the state's financial, commercial, manufacturing and educational eminence. The very best that was in Senator Murtaugh was given to make New York's part in that great exposition truly creditable.

After January 1, 1915, the senator devoted himself closely to his law business, and to serving this and other communities in many helpful ways. He was always doing things for other people, and doing them freely and whole-heartedly.

When the United States entered the world war Senator Murtaugh chafed to lend his aid. He had a duty to his children, and another to his country. Making provision for his dependents, about May, 1918, he planned to enlist in the United States army, and later on September 10, 1918, he was given a major's commis-

sion and assigned to duty in the judge advocate's department, at the headquarters of the department of the east at Governor's Island. His service there had been constant and devoted.

The death of Major Murtaugh was so unusual and shocking that the appalling accident was at once thoroughly investigated by the civil authorities of New York city and the military authorities from Governor's Island. Monday, December 2, 1918, the deceased was given a military funeral at the garrison on Governor's Island. Father Dempsey read a requiem mass at the little Catholic chapel.

Captain Frank L. Christian, of the medical corps, in civil life superintendent of the New York state reformatories at Napanochs and Elmira, was detailed by Major General Bell to accompany the remains to Elmira. Here the soldier-lawyer was buried with full military honors. The funeral services were conducted at St. Patrick's church, by Very Rev. Dean Bloomer, as the celebrant. Thousands tried to secure entrance to the church. Some fifty Catholic priests were in the sanctuary, many of them graduates of St. Bonaventure's. The remains were interred in SS. Peter and Paul's cemetery.

The senate of the state of New York on Thursday, January 9, 1919, held memorial services in Senator Murtaugh's honor, the tributes being made at the instance of Senator J. Henry Walters, the Republican leader, followed by tributes from Senator James A. Foley, the minority leader, and Senators Seymour Lowman, John J. Boylan and Henry M. Sage.

The deceased was a member of the Elmira City Club, the Elmira Country Club, the American-Irish Historical Society, the Elmira Council Knights of Columbus, the Elmira Lodge No. 62, B. P. O. of Elks, the Chemung County Bar Association and the St. Bonaventure's Alumni Association, Quill and Dagger of Cornell, and several graduate organizations of Cornell University.

The Chemung County Bar Association met in the court house in Elmira, Tuesday afternoon, December 3, 1918, President Frank S. Bentley presiding, to pay tribute to the memory of Elmira's late distinguished soldier-lawyer. Leading members of the bar made feeling addresses, and the following memorial was adopted:

Death in its most unexpected guise, but appallingly horrible and



sudden, came to John Francis Murtaugh, honored citizen, brilliant lawyer, able legislator and chivalrous soldier, Sunday afternoon, in the city of New York, ending a career replete in most admirable achievements in all that he had undertaken in professional, civil and military life.

His brothers of the Chemung county bar are bowed with a burden of great personal grief, for to each and every one of us he was a friend, and we esteemed it a high privilege to enjoy that friendship for more than a score of years.

The happy opportunity was given us to watch his unfolding career, and to see him scale, rung after rung, the ladder of success, and better yet, of service—service to his fellow citizens, to his native city, to his state, and to his country in the judicial department of the United States army.

Major Murtaugh had one of the freshest, truest and most engaging of personalities; there was a spirit about, and in him, as gentle as a glint of welcome autumn sunshine.

One is able to say of few men that they are deeply lovable, but Murtaugh, of the baseball field, of the court room, of the legislative hall, of the military tribunal, was one of the few.

He was a light-bearer, and whither he went the sunshine of his nature shone sweetly.

As a shower refreshes and blesses the earth, so did our fallen friend bring benisons to all who knew him, benisons so sweet and fragrant that we feel assured another world has been made richer by his passing.

In his profession, and out of it, he often, and never wearily, bore the burden of others, and God had so gifted him mentally and physically that cares and responsibilities well executed were never a burden to himself.

John Murtaugh was a born leader; he was a leader in his elementary school life; he was a leader among the devotees of cultured sports; he was a leader in two colleges, St. Bonaventures College and Cornell University; he was foremost as a lawyer, eminent as a legislator and publicist—a truly progressive leader, who always looked forward and not back.

What have been glibly called “progress” and “reform,” with the many shop-worn terminologies of the uplifters, by the subtle alchemy of the Murtaugh mind were transformed into symbols of

the joy of living, and the thrill of achievement, all well illustrated by his splendid career in civil and military stations.

Truly, our city and state have suffered a grievous loss, while we, his associates, who have enjoyed his brilliant, fascinating and romantic accomplishments, are sorely bereft.

All that we can do is to revere his memory, to love and reverence that memory because of himself, his work, his high attitude toward life, which was so abundant with sweetness and expectancy; for his delightful wit and humor so free from either the bite, or the sting of bitterness.

No man of our acquaintance could equal John F. Murtaugh in breaking the spell of the daily grind and contributing to the joys and fine felicities of life.

The same sunny, wholesome nature and intense loyalty which characterized his friendships was disclosed in his love for his country and its institutions, reflected in an almost passionate devotion to its military history and glories, aptly illustrated, we think, by his deep studies into and through knowledge of the motif and strategy of the great battles of the Civil War, and particularly in his painstaking, almost profound, researches into the detailed history of the momentous battle of Gettysburg.

Who among us has not been enlightened and aroused to patriotism and to reverence for bravery by his illuminating descriptions of Gettysburg's battlefield, his deep insight into the battle clash and carnage of the awful July days when "rebellion reached its high tide."

No man of our acquaintance, born after the dreadful war of the states, excelled him in knowledge of the great martial engagements in the southland; no man had a deeper insight into the griefs, the losses, the chivalry, the romance and the poetry of all the great wars of history than John Francis Murtaugh, because by physical stalwartness and mental bent he was a soldier, and it is as a soldier-lawyer that we gather about his bier tomorrow—he clad in olive drab and covered with Old Glory.

Let us repeat: He had the spirit of the true soldier in his mind and heart; when our country entered the war to preserve civilization, despite his brood of four young and lovely children, he sought entrance in the war for service abroad with the brave heroes who, on the blood-stained soils of France and Belgium,

accepted the arbitrament of the sword that liberty might not perish.

"The King of heaven, the Lord of hosts and the God of Battles," had fired the soul of John Murtaugh and he fairly craved an opportunity for valiant military service.

It is but simple justice to record the fact that Mrs. B. H. Rear-don, the noble and refined woman who has managed his home and cared for his children, as would their own mother, proved herself a modern Cornelia, by pledging her loyal devotion to his home and children while he was engaged in military service.

Major Murtaugh had to be content with giving to his country the benefit of his legal and judicial learning as a judge advocate, and in the short time of his service had won the love, confidence and admiration of the military men on Governor's Island, from Major General Bell to his own orderly.

Yes, it is hard for this bar to sense the fact that this brave man has passed from earth, for he was brave to the last conscious moment, and he passed to the realm supernal, not knowing that he had been poisoned, not knowing his mortal peril and that death impended.

Little wonder we are appalled that a miserable mistake has ended so fine a career, ere the sun of his life had reached the noontime point.

We had reckoned that he would live to see another generation mature, and we know that he was needed in every walk of life that he had hiterto trodden.

But, oh, the pity of that death!

We know every one of us must go; that wealth is no protection, that talent is no shield, that physical power is not a secure bulwark, that neither youth nor robust manhood has the warrant to defy death, but never did the grim monarch seize his prey in such a simple, but horror-causing way.

May heaven's blessings be showered upon the helpless young family so shorn of a father's devotion and care, for to his lovely offspring John Francis Murtaugh was all that the most sacred words of human tongue can imply, a father-lover to his little daughters—his own record an invitation to his boys to emulate his example.

He had planned for the son named after him, planned that young John O'Day Murtaugh, who last summer attended a school boys'

military camp near West Point, the cradle of generals and warriors, should have his ambition granted of being educated in that military college, and it is meet that his brother lawyers pledge to give their aid that the father's and son's wish be granted.

We shall miss John Francis Murtaugh, and that is a true test of a man's worth. Many are not missed.

We shall miss not only his presence, but his smile; not merely his anecdotes and stories, but his cheery nature, his wit at table, his fine humor on all occasions, his hearty helpfulness, his constant desire to use his God-given gifts to help in the solutions of the serious problems of life.

We shall miss him because he stood for truth and honesty, for candor and decency, for clean and wholesome ways, and so lived.

We shall miss him for his flawless honesty, for his honor and ability as a lawyer, for his princely nature; we shall miss him as a man and gentleman none could reproach, but he will remain in our memories not only radiant, but gloriously so, even if by a stupid slip of fate he failed in his true destiny—that of continuing on with his memorable career, for his own honor and the glory of his state and country.

A farewell, then, to our friend of stalwart form and noble mind!

It was not given to him to die here, in his home and with his children at his bedside and about him.

His home-coming was different than we had in our love and fancy painted it; instead he has gone home from life's journeys and turmoils to that higher home, the best that man can claim, after a life well lived, with a glorious memory left behind, and an example radiant with love, fidelity and high principle.

#### NEW YORK STATE SENATE EULOGIZES MURTAUGH.

In the New York State Senate at Albany on Thursday, January 9, 1919, memorial proceedings were held for John Francis Murtaugh, the soldier-statesman. With every senator in his seat, with crowded galleries and all the floor space outside the senate rail packed, Senator Walters, of Syracuse, the Republican leader of the senate, addressed the president, Lieutenant-Governor Walker, as follows: "I had the pleasure of serving in this body in 1911, 1912, 1913 and 1914, and to have enjoyed the acquaintance of



Senator Murtaugh. He was one of the ablest men who served with us during those sessions. He was a strong character. He was a strong friend. His death came as a distinct shock, in the peculiar circumstances by which he met his death by having accidentally taken roach salts instead of Rochelle salts, which shocked every man who had served here with him, and personally, I deeply regret, and shall deeply grieve over, his death, because he was then in full strength and vigor, and I had only seen him two or three days before that fatal day, and there will live with me always the pleasant remembrance of association with him. I therefore desire to offer the following resolution, and move its adoption:

“Whereas, John F. Murtaugh, senator from the forty-first district from 1911 to 1914, has passed to his eternal rest, after an active and noteworthy career as lawyer and publicist, and we, being mindful of his loving qualities as a man and his distinguished services as a citizen of the state, do

“Resolve, That when the senate adjourns this day it be out of respect for the memory of the late Senator Murtaugh.”

Senator Seymour Lowman, who represents the same district as Senator Murtaugh did, spoke with deep feeling as follows: “Mr. President, John F. Murtaugh was my boyhood friend. I knew him all through his career, and I want to second this resolution.

His death made a deep and lasting impression upon the community where he had lived always. He was a fine example of the product of the American schools, and he is greatly missed and mourned in the community where he always made his home—the city of Elmira.”

Senator Boylan of New York city, speaking to the resolution, said: “I would like to say, Mr. President, that Senator Murtaugh was a man coming from the section of the state that had not theretofore been represented by a man of his political complexion, yet he was so loved by the people from whence he came that they returned him here and, I understand, were willing to again return him, but he declined the honor. Those of us who served here with him knew him but to respect him and to love him. As a leader he was one who led with kindness. If he had to refuse anyone,



to refuse to do anything for any member, he did it in such a kindly, gracious manner as to take out any sting that might be caused. I think that in his life, both public and private, he set us an example that is a credit to the people of our state, an ideal that young men entering public life or aspiring to public life would be very happy to emulate. I think the strong friendships that he made here endeared him to each and every one of us, and we trust, now that he has gone from us, that the spirit of kindness which he engendered in our hearts may ever blossom as a fragrant remembrance."

Senator Henry M. Sage, of Albany, said: "Mr. President, I would like to say a word in the way of a small incident while I was serving with Senator Murtaugh, an incident which I have just been telling to one of the members of this body. During the time when the Democratic party was in full control Senator Murtaugh was given a bill which was purely a local bill for Albany county, and rather an important bill, and I remember very well his asking me to step into the Lieutenant-Governor's room, the then Governor being of the opposite political faith. He had the bill with him. He turned to me and said: 'Here is this bill. Do you want to introduce it? It has been handed to me to introduce, but it is in your district, and if you wish to introduce it I wish to hand it to you; and if you don't wish to introduce it, it goes into the waste-paper basket.' That was John Murtaugh. He was as square a man as ever come to the legislature of the state of New York, and everyone who knew John Murtaugh knows that."

Senator James A. Foley, of New York, the Democratic leader of the senate, said: "Mr. President, there are six stars on the senatorial flag—Senator Mills, Senator Nicoll, Senator Halliday—who I think came from the same district as Senator Murtaugh—our recent Lieutenant-Governor Schoeneck, also Senator Theodore Douglas Robinson, and finally Major Murtaugh. These are the names I can think of at present of those who entered the service of our country, and Murtaugh is the only one who died in that service, and his is the gold star in our flag. I served here for four years in which his party was in control of the legislature. As Senator Sage has said, he typified the spirit of fair play and Americanism. He was a leader in athletics in his college at Cor-

nell, captain of the baseball team, and took a prominent part in football. I never could realize that Senator Murtaugh could be guilty of anything mean or low or that he could ever be guilty of even the smallest act of meanness. His mentality, his character, were so lofty that such a thing would be inconceivable. His death was a shock to all of his friends. I had seen him but a few days before, in New York. He was then stationed on Governor's Island, and was filled with the idea of going abroad to serve six months in Germany or France. In fact, he had just been designated, and, although the attractions of public life here and his availability to fill any one of the high positions in the state government would have almost amounted to a public duty for him to remain in New York state, still he regarded his first duty to his country.

"Senator Murtaugh was an extremely well-read man. He knew history. He represented this body on the committee at the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary at Gettysburg, and he delivered the oration in July, 1913, on the field of that great battle. He knew the needs of the state. He was identified with the highway legislation, the highway referendum. He was a distinguished lawyer. He had occasion to preside at two or three of the state trials held during the period of his service on the judiciary committee, and he impressed everyone with the absolute equality and impartiality of his character—always fair, kindly; always resenting anything unfair or mean.

"I remember his finest effort on the floor of the senate was a speech in defense of his personal friend, the late Joseph F. Scott, of Elmira. John Murtaugh stood out in the aisle of the senate and with all the indignation and energy that was in him he gave evidence of that best trait of real men—the defense of a friend.

"Senator Murtaugh passed out of this life so suddenly that none of us could really comprehend the transition—the coincidence of a few accidents—negligence on the part of those responsible for it resulted in his death. His death is a distinct loss to the people of the state of New York, and I, with the rest of the senators, join in the seconding the adoption of this resolution."

Upon the vote directed by Lieutenant-Governor Walker, the senators arose unanimously and then the senate adjourned for the day in memory of the deceased senator and soldier.

Senator Seymour Lowman, of Elmira, on his arrival home from Albany, said the memorial hour for Senator Murtaugh was very impressive, showing distinctly the senate's appreciation of his eminence. Senator Lowman said: "I was glad to be present and have an opportunity of saying something in regard to Major John F. Murtaugh. The remarks of various senators, who served with him, were feelingly expressed and clearly showed the high regard and affection they hold for him. The people of Elmira do not fully appreciate the eminent position Senator Murtaugh made for himself throughout this state. He was a big man."



TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN  
IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

Dear Sir:

*I hereby apply for Life or Annual\* Membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for*  
*\$5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.*  
*\$50.00 Initiation Fee and Life Membership.*

Name .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Date of Application.....

\*Proposed by.....

*Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.*

*Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.*

*\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.*

*\*Strike out the proper word.*

---

TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN  
IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

Dear Sir:

*I hereby apply for Life or Annual\* Membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for*  
*\$5.00 for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.*  
*\$50.00 Initiation Fee and Life Membership.*

Name .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Date of Application.....

\*Proposed by.....

*Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.*

*Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.*

*\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.*

*\*Strike out the proper word.*





## MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

- HON. WOODROW WILSON, Washington, D. C.  
HON. WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, Washington, D. C.  
MOST REV. DR. DANIEL MANNIX, D.D., LL.D., St. Patrick's Cathedral,  
Melbourne, Australia. (Vice-President of the Society for Australia.)  
DURANT, W. C., 1819 Broadway, New York City.

### LIFE MEMBERS.

- ADAMS, T. ALBEUS, 525 West St., New York City.  
BARRY, HON. PATRICK T., Western Newspaper Union, Chicago, Ill.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
BOLGER, MISS SALLIE, 2411 West Walnut St., Louisville, Ky.  
BLAKE, THOMAS M., 640 West 34th St., New York City.  
BRENNAN, EDWARD, Shamokin, Pa.  
BRENNAN, GEORGE E., 134 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
BRITT, T. LOUIS A., 258 Broadway, New York City.  
BROPHY, FRANCIS CULLEN, R. F. D., No. 6, Phoenix, Ariz.  
BUTLER, JAMES, 230 West 72d St., New York City.  
BUTLER, FRANCIS X., 15 William St., New York City.  
CAMPBELL, HON. JOHN M., Lafayette Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
CARTER, PATRICK, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
CARTON, REV. JAMES J., St. Coleman's Church, Ardmore, Pa.  
CLAIR, FRANCIS R., 280 Broadway, New York City.  
CLUNE, FRANK R., 185 Dundaff St., Carbondale, Pa.  
COAKLEY, DANIEL H., 20 Pemberton Sq., Boston Mass.  
COCKRAN, HON. W. BOURKE, 100 Broadway, New York City.  
CORBETT, CORNELIUS, 1967 Jefferson Ave. East, Detroit, Mich.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)  
CORBETT, MICHAEL J., Wilmington, N. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for North Carolina.)  
COLIHAN, WILLIAM J., 101 Park Ave., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
COLLINS, MAJ.-GEN. DENNIS F., 604 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., 541 West 25th St., New York City.  
(Treasurer-General and Member of the Executive Council.)  
CORCORAN, WILLIAM J., 512 Barristers Hall, Boston, Mass.  
COX, MICHAEL F., M.D., F.R.C.P.I., M.R.I.A., LL.D., 26 Merrion Sq.,  
Dublin, Ireland.

CRIMMINS, CYRIL, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.

(Ex-Librarian and Archivist of the Society.)

CUDAHY, EDWARD A., 111 West Monroe St., Chicago, Ill.

CURTIN, THOMAS HAYES, M. D., 391 East 149th St., New York City.

DELANEY, HON. JOHN H., 248 Washington Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

DEVINE, THOMAS J., Rochester, N. Y.

DEVLIN, THOMAS, 3d and Lehigh Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.

DOHERTY, JOSEPH E., 115 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.

DONOHUE, HON. MICHAEL, 2613 East Lehigh Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

DONOVAN, E. I., M.D., Langdon, North Dakota.

(Vice-President of the Society for North Dakota.)

DOOLEY, HON. MICHAEL F., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.

(Ex-Treasurer-General of the Society and Vice-President of the Society for Rhode Island.)

DOOLEY, WILLIAM J., 17 Gaston St., Boston, Mass.

DOONER, EDWARD J., Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.

DONOVAN, BRIG-GEN. WILLIAM H., 155 Franklin St., Lawrence, Mass.

DUFFY, REV. FRANCIS P., 327 West 42d St., New York City.

DU PONT, GENERAL T. COLEMAN, Wilmington, Del.

DWYER, THOMAS, Broadway and 216th St., New York City.

EGAN, JAMES F., 162 West 20th St., New York City.

ESMONDE, SIR THOMAS HENRY GRATTAN, National Bank, College Green, Dublin, Ireland.

FAHERTY, ROGER, 629 Deming Pl., Chicago, Ills.

FARLEY, JOHN H., Mutual Bldg. & Invst. Co., Cleveland, Ohio.

FARRELL, WILLIAM J., Hotel Seville, East 29th St., New York City.

FARRELLY, STEPHEN, 9-15 Park Pl., New York City.

FITZGERALD, HON. JOHN F., 39 Welles Ave., Dorchester, Mass.

FERGUSON, THOMAS D., 520 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.

FLYNN, COLONEL DAVID M., First National Bank, Princeton, N. J.

(Vice-President of the Society for New Jersey.)

FORD, W. J., 412 N. W., Hellman Bldg., Los Angeles, Calif.

GALLAGHER, JOHN J., 21 East 40th St., New York City.

GALLAGHER, M.D., 402 West 146th St., New York City.

GALLAGHER, PATRICK, 1181 Broadway, New York City.

GAYNOR, PHILIP B., 165 Broadway, New York City.

GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH G., 537 West Broadway, New York City.

GIBBONS, JOHN T., Cor. Poydras and South Peters Sts., New Orleans, La.

GILLESPIE, GEORGE J., 20 Vesey St., New York City.

GLYNN, HON. MARTIN H., Albany, N. Y.

HASSETT, HON. THOMAS, 730 Riverside Drive, New York City.

HENRY, CAPT. DOMINICK, 325 Central Park West, New York City.

HERBERT, PRESTON, 176 Broadway, New York City.

HERNAN, J. J., Santa Barbara, Calif.

HICKEY, JAMES G., United States Hotel, Boston, Mass.

HICKEY, JOHN J., 54 East 129th St., New York City.

HIGGINS, ROBERT, 4642 Lancaster Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

- HUGHES, REV. WM. F., D.D., 144 West 90th St., New York City.
- JENKINS, HON. THEODORE F., 1100-1102 Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.
- JOYCE, HENRY L., Pier 11, N. R., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)
- KEARNS, PHILIP J., 2311 Concourse, New York City.
- KEHOE, JOHN F., 2 Rector St., New York City.
- KELLY, PAUL HERRICK, 20 Cheapside, London, E. C., England.
- KELLY, THOMAS HUGHES, 5 Beekman St.
- KENNEDY, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 52 Broadway, New York City.
- KENNEDY, JOHN J., 2925 Briggs Ave., New York City.
- KENNEDY, WALTER GEORGE, L.D.S., 623 Dorchester St., West, Montreal, Canada.
- KINNEY, TIMOTHY, Cokeville, Wyoming.
- KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, care of John Mulhern, Secretary, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.
- KUSER, MRS. JOHN LOUIS, Fernbrook, Bordentown, N. J.
- LEE, HON. THOMAS ZANSLAUR, LL.B., LL.D., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
(Ex-President-General and Member of the Executive Council.)
- LENEHAN, JOHN J., 192 Broadway, New York City.  
(1st Vice-President-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)
- LEVINS, ANNA FRANCES, 34 West 51st St., New York City.  
(Official Photographer of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)
- LONERGAN, JOHN E., 211 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- MACDWYER, P. S., 153 Pierrepont St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- McALEVY, JOHN F., 399 Broadway, Pawtucket, R. I.
- McCAFFREY, WALTER A., 1711 North 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- McCAFFREY, WILLIAM A., 1836 North 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- McCALL, HON. EDWARD E., 165 Broadway, New York City.
- McCLATCHEY, JOHN H., Merion, Pa.
- McCLOSKEY, JOHN A., 424 Orianna St., North Philadelphia, Pa.
- McCONWAY, WILLIAM, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- MCDONNELL, PETER, 2 Battery Pl., New York City.
- MCGILLEN, JOHN, 105 South LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Illinois.)
- McGOWAN, FRANCIS P. A., 724 East 12th St., New York City.
- McGRAW, JAMES J., Ponca City, Okla.
- McINTYRE, REV. WM. P., O.P., Editor *Rosary Magazine*, Somerset, Ohio.
- McLOUGHLIN, JOSEPH F., 32 Broadway, New York City.
- MAHONEY, WILLIAM H., 1118 Broad St., Newark, N. J.
- MALONEY, PETER J., 74 Broadway, New York City.
- MANAHAN, MISS MARY G., 34 Jefferson Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- MEHAN, WILLIAM A., Ballston Spa, N. Y.
- MITCHELL, HON. RICHARD H., 394 East 150th St., New York City.

- MITCHELL, WM. L., 89 Front St., New York City.  
MULCHAY, JOHN H., 623 West 34th St., New York City.  
MULHERN, JOHN, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.  
MURPHY, COL. ERNEST VAN D., General Staff School, Ft. Leavenworth, Kans.  
MURRAY, TIMOTHY, 141 Broadway, New York City.  
NAGLE, GARRETT J., 69 West 125th St., New York City.  
NEACY, THOS. J., Milwaukee, Wis.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Wisconsin.)  
NEWELL, MRS. M. ALIDA, 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.  
NOLAN, JAMES J., 751 Columbus Ave., New York City.  
O'BRIEN, WILLIAM J., M.D., 1765 Frankford Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.  
O'CONNOR, MAJ. DANIEL, Wilmington, N. C.  
O'CONNOR, MICHAEL P., Box 59, Narrowsburg, N. Y.  
O'CONNOR, HON. WM., City Hall, New York City.  
O'DONNELL, REV. PATRICK J., Tomkin's Cove, Rockland Co., N. Y.  
O'DONOHUE, CAPT. LOUIS V., 25 West 42d St., New York City.  
O'FARRELL, HON. PATRICK ALOYSIUS, Vanderbilt Hotel, New York City.  
O'KEEFE, JOHN J., 814 Amsterdam Ave., New York City.  
O'LEARY, JOHN J., 26 Cortlandt St., New York City.  
O'LEARY, JOHN STRATTON, 2218 University Ave., New York City.  
O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK A., 30 Church St., New York City.  
OLCOTT, CHAUNCEY, 437 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
O'NEIL, FRANK S., O'Neil Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.  
O'NEILL, EUGENE M., Pittsburgh, Pa.  
PHELAN, JAMES J., 50 Congress St., Boston, Mass.  
PIGOTT, WILLIAM, Alaska Bldg., Seattle, Wash.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Washington.)  
QUINLAN, FRANCIS J., A.M., M.D., LL.D., 66 West 52d St., New York City.  
(Ex-President-General and Member of Executive Council.)  
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bala, Pa.  
ROGERS, REV. JOHN, 756 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
RYAN, JAMES J., 1130 North 40th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
RYAN, JOHN D., 3 East 78th St., New York City.  
RYAN, MICHAEL P., 142 Nayac Ave., Pelham, N. Y.  
RYAN, HON. THOMAS F., 858 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
RYAN, HON. T. F., Litchfield, Conn.  
SASSEEN, ROBERT A., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
SMITH, REV. JOSEPH F., 328 West 14th St., New York City.  
SMYTH, SAMUEL, 150 East 41st St., New York City.  
SOMERS, PATRICK E., 35 Lagrange St., Worcester, Mass.  
SPOULE, WILLIAM, Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
SULLIVAN, HON. MARK A., 23 Duncan Ave., Jersey City, N. J.  
SULLIVAN, PATRICK, Casper, Wyo.  
THOMPSON, FRANK BARTON, 127 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
THOMPSON, JAMES PITKIN, 127 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
TROMBLY, HON. JOHN BRUNO, Altona, N. Y.



- TROY, ROBERT P., 1776 Bush St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for California.)  
 WALDRON, E. M., 27 Central Ave., Newark, N. J.  
 WALSH, NICHOLAS F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.  
 WALSH, JOHN J., 26 Beaver St., New York City.  
 WARD, J. V., Hollenden Hotel, Cleveland, Ohio.  
 WARNOCK, CATHERINE MURRAY, c/o St. Bernard's Hospital, 6337 Harvard Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 WILLS, ROBERT C., Dunmore, Pa.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.

- ADAMS, SAMUEL, Box 332, Scarsdale, N. Y.  
 ADAMS, THOMAS EVARTS, 25 West 57th St., New York City.  
 AHERN, LIEUT.-COL. GEORGE P., 1438 Belmont St., Washington, D. C.  
 ATKINSON, MISS RUTH O. H., 150 W. 106th St., New York City.  
 BAIRD, HENRY W., 66 Broadway, New York City.  
 BALDWIN, JAMES H., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
 BALDWIN, JOHN E., 150th St. and 3d Ave., New York City.  
 BANNIN, THOMAS J., 83 Worth St., New York City.  
 BANNON, HENRY G., 600 West 116th St., New York City.  
 BARRETT, HON. ALFRED M., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
 (Ex-Treasurer-General and Member of the Executive Council.)  
 BARRETT, JOHN J., Hobart Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.,  
 BARRY, HON. FRANK J., 217 Trust Bldg., Nogales, Ariz.  
 BARRY, JAMES H., 1122 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 BATTLE, HON. GEORGE GORDON, 37 Wall St., New York City.  
 BEALIN, JOHN J., 2334 Valentine Ave., New York City.  
 BEHN, MRS. SADIE M., 520 West 122nd St., New York City.  
 BERGEN, WALTER J., Wilmington, N. C.  
 BERGIN, PATRICK J., 81 Columbia Rd., Dorchester, Mass.  
 BLAKE, JOHN J., 5 North 29th St., Richmond, Va.  
 BLAKE, MICHAEL, 149 Broadway, New York City.  
 BLISS, COL. ZENAS W., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
 BOGER, MRS. OLIVE HURLEY, 17 S. 18th St., Lebanon, Pa.  
 BOHAN, HON. OWEN W., 314 West 51st St., New York City.  
 BOUCHER, RICHARD P., M.D., 116 Academy Ave., Providence, R. I.  
 BOURKE, RICHARD J., Peoples Bank Bldg., Scranton, Pa.  
 BOWE, AUGUSTINE J., R. 1239-127 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
 BOWES, EDWARD J., 1645 Broadway, New York City.  
 BOWLER, MICHAEL F., 4722 N. Talman Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 BOYLAN, REV. J. J., Des Moines Catholic College, Des Moines, Ia.  
 BOYLAN, HON. JOHN J., 402 West 51st St., New York City.  
 BOYLAN, MRS. MARY FRANCES, 418 West 51st St., New York City.  
 BOYLE, HON. PATRICK J., Newport, R. I.  
 BOYLE, JNO. P., 6900 South Sheriden Rd., Chicago, Ill.  
 BRADY, DANIEL M., 95 Liberty St., New York City.

BRADY, LAURENCE S., 2114 Green St., Philadelphia, Pa.

BRANSFIELD, MARK P., 1112 Chamber of Commerce Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

BRENNAN, BERNARD G., 39th and Normal Aves., Chicago, Ill.

BRENNAN, REV. EDWARD J., Waterbury, Conn.

BRENNAN, HON. JAMES F., Peterborough, N. H.

(Ex-Historiographer and Vice-President of the Society for New Hampshire.)

BRENNAN, JOHN J., 12 Elliott St., New Haven, Conn.

BRENNAN, JOSEPH P., 7 Plaza, Brooklyn, N. Y.

BRENNAN, PATRICK, 4941 Drexel Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

BRENNAN, P. F., 34 Lincoln St., Shamokin, Pa.

BRENNAN, P. J., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.

BRENNAN, THOMAS M., 215 East 39th St., New York City.

BRENNAN, REV. T. J., 418 Fifth Ave., San Rafael, Cal.

BRERETON, D. M., 121 Post St., San Francisco, Cal.

BRETT, FRANK P., 3 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn.

BRITT, PHILIP J., 27 William St., New York City.

BRODERICK, WILLIAM J., 309 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.

BROPHY, WILLIAM H., Bisbee, Ariz.

BROSNAN, REV. JOHN, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.

BROWN, HON. CALVIN L., Chief Justice Supreme Court of Minnesota, State Capitol, St. Paul, Minn.

BUCKLEY, EDWARD W., 230 5th Ave., New York City.

BUCKLEY, DR. E. W., 625 Lowry Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.

BUCKLEY, HOMER J., 1300 Jackson Blvd., Chicago, Ill.

BUCKLEY, JAMES R., 3521 Colnado Ave., Chicago, Ill.

BUCKLEY, PIERCE E., Public Library, Boston, Mass.

BURKE, REV. EUGENE S., D.D., U. S. S. "Michigan," care of Postmaster, New York City.

BURKE, JOHN E., 418 Pembroke Ave., Norfolk, Va.

BURKE, DR. MARTIN, 147 Lexington Ave., New York City.

BURKE, THOMAS E., St. Charles, Ill.

BURKE, WILLIAM J., 99 Nassau St., New York City.

BURNS, WILLIAM J., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.

BURR, HON. WILLIAM P., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

BUTLER, EDWARD J., 600 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.

BUTLER, PATRICK FRANCIS, M.D., 510 Commonwealth Ave., Boston, Mass.

BUTLER, WILLIAM, 90 Maiden Lane, New York City.

BUTTIMER, THOMAS H., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

BYRNE, REV. JOSEPH, C. S. S. P., Ferndale, Darien, P. O., Conn.

BYRNE, THOMAS C., care of Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Co., Omaha, Neb.

CAHILL, SANTIAGO P., 32 Nassau St., New York City.

(Secretary-General of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)

CALLAGHAN, HON. J. C., State Auditor, Phoenix, Ariz.

CALLAHAN, HON. CHRISTOPHER T., Judge of Superior Court, Holyoke, Mass.

- CALLAHAN, D.J. , care of Norfolk & Washington Steamboat Co., Wash-  
ington, D. C.
- CALLAHAN, P. H., care of Louisville Varnish Co., Louisville, Ky.
- CALLAN, JOSEPH P., 1010-12 First National Bk. Bldg., Milwaukee, Wis.
- CAMPBELL, HON. RICHARD, 14 Wall St., New York City.
- CAMPBELL, FRANCIS A., LL.D., 8 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.
- CANNON, THOMAS H., Stock Exchange Bldg., Chicago, Ill.
- CANTWELL, RT. REV. JOHN J., Los Angeles, Cal.
- CAREY, PETER J., 97 Horatio St., New York City.
- CAREY, THOMAS, Chamber of Commerce, Chicago, Ill.
- CARMODY, MARTIN H., Grand Rapids, Mich.
- CARMODY, T. F., 36 North Main St., Waterbury, Conn.
- CARPENTER, MATT H., 325 35th St., Milwaukee, Wis.
- CARR, PATRICK R., 3508 South Western Ave., Chicago, Ill.
- CARRIE, F. G., 42 West 62d St., New York City.
- CARROLL, FRANCIS M., 68 Devonshire St., Boston, Mass.
- CARRY, EDWARD F., 707 Railway Exchange, Chicago, Ill.
- CARSON, JAMES T., 80 Broadway, New York City.
- CARTY, JOHN J., Short Hills, N. J.
- CASHIN, SIR MICHAEL P., Finance Department, St. Johns, Newfoundland
- CASHMAN, W. T., Guardian Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.
- CASSIDY, JOHN J., 1610 West 14th St., Wilmington, Del.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Delaware.)
- CASSIDY, GEN. PATRICK, M.D., Norwich, Conn.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)
- CAVANAGH, RICHARD B., 200 5th Ave., New York City.
- CAVANAUGH, F. J., 45 East 17th St., New York City.
- CAVERLY, HON. JOHN R., 4336 Sheridan Rd., Chicago, Ill.
- CHAMPION, D. J., 2490 Coventry Rd., Cleveland, Ohio.
- CHURCHILL, HON. THOMAS J., 63 Wall St., New York City.
- CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, Suite 916, New York City.
- CLARK, EUGENE P., 111 McDonough St., Brooklyn, N. Y.
- CLARKE, JAMES, 244 Madison Ave., New York City.
- CLARKE, JOSEPH I. C., 159 West 95th St., New York City.  
(President-General of the Society and Member of the Executive  
Council.)
- CLARKE, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 327 Central Park West, New York City.
- CLIFFORD, JAMES V., 73 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.
- CLINGEN, MRS. JULIA WARD, 329 N. Elmwood Ave., Oak Park, Ill.
- CLUCAS, CHARLES, Fairfield, Conn.
- COCHRAN, FRANK G., 270 West End Ave., New York City.
- COGGINS, JEROME B., 1008 N. Saginaw St., Flint, Mich.
- COGHLAN, REV. GERALD P., 2141 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.
- COHALAN, HON. DANIEL F., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

- COHALAN, HON. JOHN P., 706 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
COKELEY, WILLIAM A., 3150 East Tremont Ave., Bronx, New York City.  
COMERFORD, REV. ANDREW J., 19 Doubleday St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
COMISKEY, CHARLES H., 3816 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
CONATY, REV. B. S., 596 Cambridge St., Pittsfield, Mass.  
CONBOY, HON. MARTIN, 27 Pine St., New York City.  
CONDON, T. J., 123½ South 5th St., Springfield, Ill.  
CONEY, CAPTAIN PATRICK H., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kan.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Kansas.)  
CONNELL, J. COTTER, 35 Nassau St., New York City.  
CONNELLY, JOHN M., 258 State St., Elmira, N. Y.  
CONNELLY, CAPTAIN L. J., U. S. S. Hartford, Charleston, S. C.  
CONNERTON, JAMES E., 252 Main St., Johnson City, N. Y.  
CONNERY, JOHN T., 1804 McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
CONNERY, JOSEPH F., 2028 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
CONNERY, WILLIAM P., 508 Chestnut St., Lynn, Mass.  
CONNOLLY, REV. ARTHUR T., 365 Center St., Roxbury, Mass.  
CONNOLLY, HON. JAMES C., 120 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
CONNOLLY, REV. M. D., 221 Valley St., San Francisco, Cal.  
CONNOLLY, THOMAS F. J., 126 N. Main St., Port Chester, N. Y.  
CONNOR, HON. HENRY GROVES, Wilson, N. C.  
CONNOR, JEROME, 322 No. Carolina Ave., S. E., Washington, D. C.  
CONWAY, PATRICK J., 1187 Lexington Ave., New York City.  
CONWAY, HON. THOMAS F., 49 Wall St., New York City.  
CONWAY, WILLIAM H., Springfield, Ill.  
COONEY, BRIG.-GEN. MICHAEL, U. S. A., 3301 Brown St., N. W., Washington, D. C.  
COONEY, TERRENCE, JR., P. O. Drawer 1621, Pittsfield, Mass.  
COONEY, THOMAS F., 401 Grosvenor Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
CORBETT, WILLIAM J., 4716 Drexel Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
CORCORAN, CORNELIUS J., Lawrence, Mass.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Massachusetts.)  
COTTER, JAMES E., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
CORR, COL. PETER H., Taunton, Mass.  
CORR, JOHN J., 502 Atlantic St., Bridgeport, Conn.  
COWAN, HON. JOHN F., 62 East 130th St., New York City.  
COX, MISS ELEANOR ROGERS, 262 W. 123rd St., New York City.  
COX, HUGH M., M.D., 285 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
COX, CAPT. WILLIAM T., 12 South 2d St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
COYLE, RT. REV. JAMES, Taunton, Mass.  
COYLE, JOHN G., M.D., 220 East 31st St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
CRANITCH, WILLIAM, 250 East 207th St., New York City.  
CREGAN, MICHAEL C., 565 3d Ave., New York City.  
CREW, JOHN E., 1225 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.

CRONIN, CON P., Librarian, State Law & Legislative Reference Library,  
State House, Phoenix, Ariz.

CRONIN, HON. THOMAS J., 59 Davis St., Binghamton, N. Y.

CROWFORD, HON. HENRY P., Greenwich, Conn.

CROWLEY, J. B., 86 Third St., San Francisco, Cal.

CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.

CULBERT, DR. ROBERT R., 373 S. Huntington Ave., Boston, Mass.

CUMMINS, REV. JOHN F., Roslindale, Mass.

CURLEY, HON. JAMES M., Boston, Mass.

CURLEY, JOHN J., 52 Winthrop St., Roxbury, Mass.

CURRAN, PHILIP A., Curran Dry Goods Company, Waterbury, Conn.

CURRY, FRANCIS A., 38 Park Row, New York City.

CUSACK, THOMAS, 6548 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.

DAILEY, JAMES M., 549 West 31st St., Chicago, Ill.

DALEY, HARRY J., 406 Phelps Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.

DALY, EDWARD HAMILTON, 130 Drake Ave., New Rochelle, N. Y.

(Ex-Secretary-General and Member of the Executive Council.)

DALY, JOHN S., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

D'ARCY, JAMES, Rome, Ga.

DARLING, HON. CHARLES S., 257 Washington St., Binghamton, N. Y.

DAVIES, J. CLARENCE 3d Ave. and 149 St., Bronx, New York City.

DAVIS, HENRY L., 154 Nassau St., New York City.

DAVITT, JOHN B., 314 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.

DEASY, HON. DANIEL C., Hall of Justice, San Francisco, Cal.

DEASY, JEREMIAH, 182 2d St., San Francisco, Cal.

DELANEY, PATRICK BERNARD, E.E., Derrymore, Nantucket, Mass.

DELEHANTY, HON. F. B., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

DELEHANTY, JOHN S., 26 Green St., Albany, N. Y.

DEMPSEY, GEORGE C., 133 Commonwealth Ave., Boston, Mass.

DEROO, REV. PETER, 1127 Corbett St., Portland, Ore.

DESMOND, HUMPHREY, P. O. Drawer 36, Milwaukee, Wis.

DEVLIN, JAMES H., JR., 11 Menlo St., Brighton, Mass.

DEVLIN, PATRICK J., Matawan, N. J.

DIGNAN, J. H., 76 Palm Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

DINNEEN, THOMAS, Ogdensburg, N. Y.

DIXON, GEORGE W., 425 S. Wells St., Chicago, Ill.

DOHERTY, DR. WILLIAM B., Louisville, Ky.

DOHERTY, HENRY A., 24 Cumberland St., Boston, Mass.

DOLAN, THOMAS S., 126 5th Ave., New York City.

DONAHUE, DAN A., 178 Essex St., Salem, Mass.

DONAHUE, R. J., Ogdensburg, N. Y.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

DONELAN, DR. T. P., Springfield, Ill.

DONNELLY, JAMES F., 41 Park Row, N. Y.

DONNELLY, HON. THOMAS F., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

DONNELLY, WILLIAM H., 238 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.



- DONNELLY, JOHN H., 82 State St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
DONOHUE, MICHAEL F., 316 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
DONOHUE, TIMOTHY P., 316 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
DONOVAN, CORNELIUS, 1160 Broadway, New York City.  
DONOVAN, COL. HENRY F., 179 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
DONOVAN, HERBERT D. A., PH.D., 121 Decatur St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DONOVAN, HON. JEREMIAH, South Norwalk, Conn.  
DONOVAN, JOHN JOSEPH, 1210 Garden St., Bellingham, Wash.  
DONOVAN, DR. S. E., 8 Wing St., New Bedford, Mass.  
DONOVAN, R. J., 136 Ocean Parkway, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DONOVAN, MICHAEL J., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
DOOLEY, REV. JOHN, 535 West 121st St., New York City.  
DOONER, THOMAS FRANCIS, Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.  
DORAN, JAMES P., Masonic Bldg., New Bedford, Mass.  
DORSEY, JAMES A., Ames Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
DOWER, REV. WILLIAM J., 89 Briggs Ave., Pittsfield, Mass.  
DOUGHERTY, PATRICK, 1416 North 16th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DOWLING, RT. REV. AUSTIN, 226 Summit Ave., St. Paul, Minn.  
DOWLING, GEORGE J. S., 113 East 39th St., New York City.  
DOWLING, HON. VICTOR J., 25th St. and Madison Ave., New York City.  
DOWNING, HON. BERNARD, 195 Monroe St., New York City.  
DOWNING, D. P., care of National Biscuit Company, Cambridge, Mass.  
DOWNEY, JAMES, 1038 First National Bank Bldg., Birmingham, Ala.  
DOYLE, ALFRED L., of John F. Doyle & Sons, 41 Pine St., New York City.  
DOYLE, AUSTIN J., Schilles Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, JOHN F., 41 Pine St., New York City.  
DOYLE, HON. LEO J., 1038 Loyola Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, WILLIAM A., 3220 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, WILLIAM F., 355 Hancock St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DOYLE, HON. WILLIAM J., Katonah, N. Y.  
DREW, FRANK C., 515 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
DRISCOLL, DENNIS F., 7 Pine St., New York City.  
DRISCOLL, JOSEPH J., 326 Chestnut Hill Ave., Brookline, Mass.  
DUFFICY, PETER J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
DUFFY, HON. FRANK, Nogales, Ariz.  
DUGGAN, H., R-974-208 S. La Salle St., Chicago, Ills.  
DUNNE, HON. EDWARD F., Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
DUNNE, F. L., 328 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
DUNNE, JAMES, 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DUNNE, JOHN P., Prescott, Ont., Can.  
DUNNE, REV. JAMES K., 1316 Second Ave., Seattle, Wash.  
DUNNE, MISS M. M., 2165 Mance St., Montreal, Can.  
DUROSS, JAMES E., 154 Nassau St., New York City.  
DUSSAULT, DR. N. A., 28 Ursule St., Quebec, Can.  
DUVAL, C. LOUIS, Pier 39, N. R., New York City.  
DWYER, REV. AMBROSE M., Johnson City, N. Y.

- EARLY, CHARLES M., 38 Park Row, New York City.  
ELLISON, HON. WILLIAM B., 251 West 104th St., New York City.  
ENRIGHT, M. H., 3242 Warren Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
ENRIGHT, PATRICK, 4530 North Albany Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
ENRIGHT, THOMAS J., 412 Fletcher St., Lowell, Mass.  
FAHERTY, MICHAEL J., 2735 Pine Grove Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FAHY, THOMAS A., 1609 North 10th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FAHY, WALTER THOMAS, 607 Lincoln Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FALAHEE, JOHN J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
FARLEY, RICHARD H., 9 Broadway, New York City.  
FARRELL, JOHN F., 126 Liberty St., New York City.  
FAUSS, ALBERT J., 51 Clark St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
FINN, RICHARD J., 1217 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
FINNEGAN, P. J., 536 Rookery Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
FITZGERALD, DANIEL E., 2442 North Albany Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FITZGERALD, DESMOND, Brookline, Mass.  
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES, 149 East 79th St., New York City.  
FITZGERALD, HON. J. REGAN, 163 East 83d St., New York City.  
FITZGERALD, JOHN E., 7 Carroll St., Hammond, Ind.  
FITZGERALD, HON. WILLIAM T. A., Court House, Boston, Mass.  
FITZGIBBON, JOHN C., 15 West 38th St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, FREDERICK F., 30 Church St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, JAMES C., 815 Centre Ave., Reading, Pa.  
FITZPATRICK, REV. MALICK J., 375 Lafayette St., New York City.  
FLAHERTY, JAMES A., 714 Hale Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FLANAGAN, MICHAEL J., 357 Beechwood Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.  
FLANIGAN, JOHN, 3d Ave. and 150th St., New York City.  
FLEMING, COL. PHILIP B., R. 710 U. S. Army Bldg., Whitehall St., New York City.  
FLEMING, JAMES W., Keenan Bldg., Troy, N. Y.  
FLEMING, JOHN J., 415 Tama Bldg., Burlington, Ia.  
FLEMING, THOMAS P. Huron, So. Dak.  
FLETCHER, WILLIAM, Box 49, R. F. D., Canaan, N. Y.  
FLYNN, STEPHEN, LL.D., 145 Moore St., Lowell, Mass.  
FLYNN, THOMAS A., Phoenix, Ariz.  
FOLEY, DANIEL, 108 North Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
FOX, WILLIAM E., 609 Fourth National Bank Bldg., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
FRANKS, JACOB, 5052 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
FRAWLEY, HON. JAMES, 180 East 95th St., New York City.  
FRAWLEY, MISS JOSEPHINE, 180 East 95th St., New York City.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES, Cleveland, N. Y.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES T., M.D., 20 Monument Sq., Charlestown, Mass.  
GALLAGHER, T. F., 165 South Water St., Chicago, Ill.  
GALLAGHER, L. W., D.D.S., 501 West 142d St., New York City.  
GALVIN, TIMOTHY P., Valparaiso, Ind.

GANNON, HON. FRANK S., JR., 2 Rector St., New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

GAREY, EUGENE F., 119 Forest Ave., Rockford, Ill.

GAREY, EUGENE L., 208 South La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.

GARLAND, LOUIS P., Revenue Agent's Office, Boston, Mass.

GARRITY, HENRY, 425 5th Ave., New York City.

GARVAN, HON. FRANCIS P., 67 Wall St., New York City.

GAVEGAN, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

(2nd Vice-President-General and Member of the Executive Council.)

GAVIN, JOSEPH E., Erie County Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.

GAVIN, RICHARD I., 127 North Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

GELSHENEN, WILLIAM H., 81 Fulton St., New York City.

GENTLEMEN'S SODALITY OF ST. IGNATIUS CHURCH, Hayes and Shrader Sts.,  
San Francisco, Cal.

GIBBONS, MICHAEL, Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.

GIBLIN, JOHN A., 10 East Main St., Ilion, N. Y.

GLEASON, JOSEPH F., 105 Fulton St., New York City.

GOFF, HON. JOHN W., 319 West 104th St., New York City.

(Member of Executive Council.)

GORMAN, PATRICK, 599 East 134th St., New York City.

GORMLEY, JAMES J., 916 St. Marks Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

GOURLEY, HON. WILLIAM B., Paterson, N. J.

GRACE, JOSEPH P., 7 Hanover Square, New York City.

GRAHAM, HON. JAMES M., Springfield, Ill.

GRAHAM, WILLIAM J., 3232 South Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.

GRIFFIN, JOHN C., Skowhegan, Me.

GRIFFIN, STEPHEN D., 9335 West Adams St., Chicago, Ill.

GUERIN, HON. JAMES J., M.D., 4 Edgehill Ave., Montreal, Canada.

GURRY, THOMAS F., care of Orinoko Mills, 215-219 Fourth Ave., New York  
City.

HACKETT, J. D., 2 East 23d St., New York City.

HAGGERTY, J. HENRY, 50 South St., New York City.

HAIRE, ANDREW J., 1170 Broadway, New York City.

HALL, ROSS C., 309 South Scoville Ave., Oak Park, Ill.

HALLERAN, HON. JOHN J., 31 16th St., Browne Park, Flushing, N. Y.

HALLEY, CHARLES V., 756 East 175th St., New York City.

HALLEY, WILLIAM P. J., 36 West Randolph St., Chicago, Ill.

HALLINAN, JAMES T., 35 Nassau St., New York City.

HALLORAN, JOHN H., 213 6th Ave., New York City.

HALLORAN, WILLIAM J., 309 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.

HALTIGAN, PATRICK J., 1813 Kalorama Rd. N. W., Washington, D. C.

HANEY, HON. ELBRIDGE, 3116 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.

HANLEY, MISS SARAH E., 27 East 72d St., New York City.

HANLEY, JOHN H., 24 Conklin Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

HANLEY, STEPHEN J., 101 Park Ave., New York City.

- HANLON, P. J., 613 Paul-Jones Bldg., Louisville, Ky.  
HANNA, MOST REV. EDWARD J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
HANNA, WILLIAM WILSON, Hotel Majestic, Philadelphia, Pa.  
HANNAN, MISS FRANCES, 523 Stratford Pl., Chicago, Ill.  
HARDING, JOHN P., 19 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
HARNEY, JOHN M., Item Bldg., Lynn, Mass.  
HARRIGAN, JOHN F., 66 High St., Worcester, Mass.  
HARRIGAN, DR. JOSEPH D., 114 Willett St., Jamaica, N. Y.  
HARRINGTON, DANIEL E., Postmaster, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.  
HARRIS, HON. CHARLES M., 42 West 44th St., New York City.  
HART, LUKE E., 1201 La Salle Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.  
HART, HON. HAROLD L., Binghamton, N. Y.  
HASSETT, REV. PATRICK D., Watsonville, Cal.  
HAYDEN, J. EMMET, 1 Carl St., San Francisco, Cal.  
HAYES, JOHN, 6421 University Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HAYES, HON. NICHOLAS J., 164 East 111th St., New York City.  
HAYES, COL. PATRICK E., Pawtucket, R. I.  
HAYES, MOST REV. PATRICK J., 452 Madison Ave., New York City.  
HEALY, HON. EDMUND J., Bay View Ave., Far Rockaway, N. Y.  
HEALY, JAMES A., 930 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
HEALY, JOHN J., 2728 Pine Grove Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HEALY, REV. PATRICK J., D.D., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for District of Columbia.)  
HEALY, RICHARD, 188 Institute Road, Worcester, Mass.  
HEALY, THOMAS J., 1048 West Garfield Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
HEELAN, REV. EDMOND, 2221 Nebraska St., Sioux City, Ia.  
HEFFERNAN, REV. DANIEL J., 327 Gorham St., Lowell, Mass.  
HENDRICKSON, J. J., 1955 East 71st St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
HENNESSY, HON. JOSEPH P., 642 Crotona Park So., Bronx, New York City.  
HEPBURN, BARRY H., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HERLIHY, THOMAS J., 71 Berkeley St., Lawrence, Mass.  
HERBERT, VICTOR, 321 West 108th St., New York City.  
HERRON, CHARLES E., 505 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
HIGGINS, JAMES J., 171st St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
HILL, HON. WILLIAM H., Johnson City, N. Y.  
HINES, EDWARD, 2431 South Lincoln St., Chicago, Ill.  
HINMAN, HON. HARVEY D., 93 Chestnut St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
HOBAN, RT. REV. M. J., D.D., Scranton, Pa.  
HODNETT, JEREMIAH J., Hotel Teresa, 125th St. and 7th Ave., New York City.  
HOEY, HON. JAMES J., 65 Central Park West, New York City.  
HOFF, JOSEPH S., 46 Wiggins St., Princeton, N. J.  
HOGAN, EDWARD J., 233 Broadway, New York City.  
HOGAN, HON. JOHN J., 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.  
HOGAN, THOMAS F., Junction City, Kan.  
HOGAN, WILLIAM A., 95 Stevens St., Lowell, Mass.

- HOLIHAN, JAMES P., Box 423, Lawrence, Mass.  
HORAN, MICHAEL J., 258 Broadway, New York City.  
HOPKINS, GEORGE A., 233 Broadway, New York City.  
HOPKINS, MISS J. A., 3236 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HOPKINS, MISS SARA M., 3150 So. Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HORIGAN, HON. CORNELIUS, 229-231 Main St., Biddeford, Me.  
HOYE, CHARLES T., 10 High St., Boston, Mass.  
HUGHES, MARTIN, Hibbing, Minn.  
HUGHES, PATRICK L., 454 West 14th St., New York City.  
HUBBARD, H. WARREN, 47 West 34th St., New York City.  
HURLEY, JAMES H., 301 Union Trust Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
HURLEY, JAMES F., 25 Walker St., New York City.  
HURLEY, HON. JOHN F., National Soldiers Home, Va.  
HURST, WILLIAM H., 26 Beaver St., New York City.  
HUSSEY, D. B., 815 Federal Reserve Bank Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.  
HUSSEY, EDWARD J., Vice-President Commercial Bank, Albany, N. Y.  
HYLAND, ROBERT J., 126 Liberty St., New York City.  
HYNES, THOMAS W., 1332 Pacific St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
IGOE, HON. MICHAEL L., 5434 Cornell Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
IRVING, HON. JOHN J., Binghamton, N. Y.  
(Member of Executive Council.)  
IRVING, WILLIAM A., 150 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
JENKINSON, RICHARD C., 289 Washington St., Newark, N. J.  
JENNINGS, MICHAEL J., 202 East 47th St., New York City.  
JENNINGS, THOMAS C., 1834 East 55th St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
JENNINGS, REV. GILBERT P., LL.D., 8000 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.  
JOHNSON, ALFRED J., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
JORDAN, MICHAEL J., 30 State St., Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, BERNARD J., 45 Grover Ave., Winthrop Highlands, Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, JOHN F., 20 Vesey St., New York City.  
JOYCE, MRS. MARY E., 718 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
JUDGE, JAMES A., Highland Mfg. Co., Holyoke, Mass.  
JUDGE, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.  
JUDGE, J. TANGNEY, 2970 Decatur Ave., New York City.  
JUDGE, PATRICK J., Holyoke, Mass.  
KANE, MAURICE, 606 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KAVANAGH, HON. MARCUS, County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
KEARNS, BERNARD T., 68th St. and East River, New York City.  
KEARNS, HON. HUGH J., 206 South Hamlin Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KEEFE, PATRICK H., M.D., 257 Benefit St., Providence, R. I.  
KEEFE, REV. WILLIAM A., St. John's Church, Plainfield, Conn.  
KEENAN, FRANK, 1911 Hillcrest Road, Hollywood, Cal.  
KEENAN, JOHN J., P. O. Box 45, Back Bay Station, Boston, Mass.  
KEENAN, JOSEPH A., 55 William St., New York City.



- KEENAN, THOMAS J., 709 Peoples Trust Co. Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.  
KEIGHER, EDWARD PATRICK, 126 North Austin Ave., Oak Park, Ill.  
KELLEHER, DANIEL, 1116 Spring St., Seattle, Wash.  
KELLEY, JOHN E., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
KELLY, DANIEL E., 62 Washington St., Valparaiso, Ind.  
KELLY, DENNIS F., 1 North State St., Chicago, Ill.  
KELLY, P. J., Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.  
KELLY, PATRICK T., 34 Baldwin St., Johnson City, N. Y.  
KENAH, JOHN F., Elizabeth, N. J.  
KENEDY, ARTHUR, 44 Barclay St., New York City.  
KENLON, HON. JOHN, 59 West 87th St., New York City.  
KENNEDY, CHARLES F., Brewer, Me.  
KENNEDY, DANIEL, Elmira, N. Y.  
KENNEDY, JAMES F., 8 South Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
KENNEDY, HON. M. F., 32 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.  
KENNEDY, RODERICK J., 2043 Ryer Ave., New York City.  
KENNEDY, THOMAS F., Box 501, Amsterdam, N. Y.  
KENNEDY, PATRICK H., 57 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.  
KENNELLY, BRYAN L., 156 Broadway, New York City.  
KENNEY, REV. MICHAEL, S.J., Loyola University, New Orleans, La.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Louisiana.)  
KEOGH, THOMAS F., 233 Broadway, New York City.  
KERWIN, CHARLES C., 208 So. La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.  
KIERNAN, PATRICK, 200 West 72d St., New York City.  
KIERNAN, PETER D., Arkay Bldg., Albany, N. Y.  
KIGGEN, JOHN A., 125 West St., Hyde Park, Mass.  
KILLEEN, HENRY W., 734 Richmond Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
KILLION, BERNARD J., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
KILROE, EDWIN P., 51 East 42nd St., New York City.  
KING, HON. JOHN T., 110 Waldemere Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.  
KING, PERCY J., 52 Wall St., New York City.  
KINSELLA, REV. WILLIAM, 7200 Merriell Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
KIRBY, JOHN J., 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
KNOX, REV. P. B., St. Patrick's Church, Madison, Wis.  
KYNE, PATRICK V., Mgr. Reisenweber's, 58th St. and Columbus Circle,  
New York City.  
LANNON, JOSEPH F., 68 Main St., Susquehanna, Pa.  
LASETTE, FRANK B., 238 West 108th St., New York City.  
LARKIN, WILLIAM P., 416 West 13th St., New York City.  
LARKIN, ROBERT E., Streator, Ill.  
LAVERS, DR. KATHERINE, 145 Vermilyea Ave., New York City.  
LAVERY, JAMES F., Lavery, Pa.  
LAWLER, JAMES G., St. Charles, Mo.  
LAWLER, THOMAS B., 70 5th Ave., New York City.  
(Ex-Librarian and Archivist of the Society.)

- LAWRENCE, MRS. JOSEPHINE H., 936 Sunnyside Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
LEARY, JEREMIAH D., 246 Clark Pl., Elizabeth, N. J.  
LECHE, HON. PAUL, Donaldsonville, La.  
LENNOX, GEORGE W., Haverhill, Mass.  
LOFT, HON. GEORGE W., 400 Broome St., New York City.  
LOGAN, JAMES F., 97 Alban St., Dorchester, Mass.  
LONG, JAMES A., 227 West 60th St., Chicago, Ill.  
LONG, MISS ANNA BARRY, Box 984, Middletown, Conn.  
LOUGHLIN, JAMES F., 203 Kilmer Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.  
LUCY, HON. P. J., 928 Otis Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
LYMAN, W. H., Room 1520, 155 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
LYNCH, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 127 Schermerhorn St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
LYNCH, MARTIN F., Lamartine Ave. and 5th St., Bayside, N. Y.  
LYNCH, MISS MARY E., 8792 17th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
LYON, JAMES B., Albany, N. Y.  
LYONS, DAVID J., 333 5th Ave., New York City.  
LYONS, JOHN, 10 Victoria St., Dorchester, Mass.  
LYONS, REV. WILLIAM, 19 St. Mary's Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
MACDONALD, GEORGE, 315 West 90th St., New York City.  
MACENROE, JAMES F., Ware Shoals, So. Car.  
MACGUIRE, CONSTANTINE J., M.D., 120 East 60th St., New York City.  
MCALLENAN, ARTHUR, 390 West End Ave., New York City.  
MCALDER, GEORGE, M.D., Worcester, Mass.  
MCBRIDE, D. H., 41 Park Row, New York City.  
McCABE, REV. F. X., 1010 Webster Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
McCABE, EUGENE, 159 East 60th St., New York City.  
McCARTHY, CHARLES, JR., Portland, Me.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Maine.)  
McCARTHY, JOHN F., Port Chester, N. Y.  
McCARTHY, JOHN J., "The Quincy," Boston, Mass.  
McCARTHY, CHARLES H., 101 Park Ave., New York City.  
McCARTHY, HON. PATRICK J., ("In Memoriam")  
Mrs. Mary McCarthy Bannon, Mansfield, Mass.  
McCAUGHEY, MISS SADIE, 5 East Ave., Pawtucket, R. I.  
McCLEAN, REV. PETER H., Milford, Conn.  
McCLOUD, HON. RICHARD, Durango, Colo.  
McCLOUD, WILLIAM J., 114 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
McCORMACK, J. L., 5 Nassau St., New York City.  
McCORMACK, JOHN, 511 5th Ave., New York City.  
McCORMACK, REV. PETER J., 8 Allen St., Boston, Mass.  
McCORMICK, JOHN A., 7 West Madison St., Chicago, Ill.  
McCORMICK, JOHN F., 64 5th Ave., New York City.  
McCORMICK, J. S., 1524 Masonic Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
McCORMICK, HON. MEDILL, 1747 Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
McCORMICK, MICHAEL A., 137 Bellevue Ave., Newport, R. I.  
McCORMICK, AMBROSE P., 188 Vestal Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

MCCOY, EUGENE, 3083 16th St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McDERMOTT, DR. JOHN J., 30 North Michigan Blvd., Chicago, Ill.  
 McDERMOTT, MARY E., 4841 Vincennes Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 McDERMOTT, JOHN E., 614 Grand Ave., Des Moines, Ia.  
 McDERMOTT, DILLON J., 729 6th Ave., New York City.  
 McDERMOTT REV. P. N., Atlantic, Iowa.  
 McDEVITT, EDWARD, 2757 Devisadero St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McDONALD, BERNARD L., Andover, Mass.  
 McDONALD, JOHN A., 8 Lincoln Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.  
 McDONALD, THOMAS C., 29 Broadway, New York City.  
 McDONNELL, ROBERT E., 120 Broadway, New York City.  
 McDONOUGH, JOSEPH P., 417 West 141st St., New York City.  
 McENERNEY, GARRETT W., Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McFARLAND, STEPHEN, 59 West 87th St., New York City.  
 MCGANN, JAMES A., 326 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 MCGANN, THOMAS F., 114 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
 MCGARRY, JOHN A., 5320 Wayne Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGAURAN, MICHAEL S., M.D., 258 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.  
 MCGILLEN, MISS ELIZABETH, 4541 North Paulina St., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGILLICUDDY, HON. D. J., 133 Lisbon St., Lewiston, Me.  
 MCGINLEY, WILLIAM J., 400 Riverside Drive, New York City.  
 MCGIVNEY, REV. JOHN, 118 Fountain St., Westville, Conn.  
 MCGIVNEY, REV. P. J., 399 Ogden St., Bridgeport, Conn.  
 MCGLYNN, THOMAS P., 10 Reade St., New York City.  
 MCGLYNN, DANIEL, 527 North 9th St., East St. Louis, Ill.  
 MCGOLRICK, RT. REV. MGR. EDWARD J., 84 Herbert St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MCGOVERN, M. H., Room 563, McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGOVERN, PATRICK, 50 East 42d St., New York City.  
 MCGRATH, ARTHUR R., 3749 Rokeby St., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGRATH, CAPT. THOMAS F., 375 29th St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 MCGUIRE, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

MCGUIRE, JAMES K., 42 Elm St., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
 MCGUIRE, JOHN C., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MCGUIRE, CONSTANTINE E., 1520 H. St., Washington, D. C.  
 MCGUIRE, DR. M. G., 4746 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCGUIRE, P. H., 1267 Frick Building Annex, Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 MCGUIRE, MISS DELLA, 665 5th Ave., New York City.  
 MCISAAC, DANIEL V., 905 Barristers Hall, Boston, Mass.  
 MCKENNA, JAMES A., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

MCKENNA, JOHN J., 3837 Archer Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCKENNA, THOMAS P., 42 Broadway, New York City.  
 MCKENNA, WM. F., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.  
 MCKEON, ROBERT J., Chappana, N. Y.  
 MCKINLEY, JOHN P., Room 712 Conway Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
 MCKINLEY, HON. L. M., 835 County Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G., of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.

McLAUGHLIN, FRANK, 222 Hermando St., Memphis, Tenn.

McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOSEPH, 1912 Spring Garden St., Philadelphia, Pa.

McLOGLIN, RT. REV. JOHN J., 9 Le Roy St., Binghamton, N. Y.

McMAHON, EDWARD, 100 Broadway, New York City.

McMAHON, REV. JOHN W., DD., Monument Sq., Charlestown, Mass.

McMANUS, JAMES H., 43 West 18th St., New York City.

McMANUS, TERENCE J., 170 Broadway, New York City.

McMANUS, DAVID F., 91 Seminary Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

McNABB, PATRICK J., 3017 Barker Ave., New York City.

McNABOE, JAMES F., 144 West 92d St., New York City.

McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES, M.D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.

McNAMARA, MISS ANNE, 606 Security Mutual Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.

McNARY, HON. WILLIAM S., 268 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

McNAMEE, REV. W. J., 718 West Adams St., Chicago, Ill.

McPARTLAND, JOHN E., 55 Park St., New Haven, Conn.

McQUAID, WILLIAM A., 105 East 15th St., New York City.

McSHANE, JAMES C., 39 La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.

McQUEENEY, MISS MARY, 132 West 79th St., New York City.

McSWEENEY, EDWARD F., LL.D., Framington, Mass.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

McSWEENEY, JAMES E., 618 West 142d St., New York City.

McTIGHE, PATRICK J., 48 Lincoln Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

McTIGUE, HON. JOHN G., 207 East 32d St., New York City.

McWALTERS, JOHN P., 30 Church St., New York City.

MAGINNISS, T. H., JR., 5000 Baltimore Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

(Vice-President of the Society for Pennsylvania.)

MAGNER, THOMAS, 87 North Prospect St., Burlington, Vt.

(Vice-President of the Society for Vermont.)

MAGNER, THOMAS J., 175 West Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.

MAGRANE, P. B., 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.

MAGUIRE, JOHN F., 1520 West Market St., Bethlehem, Pa.

MAHER, JOHN L., 821 Genesee St., Utica, N. Y.

MAHER, MICHAEL E., 1420 Unity Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

MAHER, STEPHEN J., M.D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.

MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMETT, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.

MAHONEY, EDWARD J., 2 Platt St., New York City.

MAHONEY, E. S., Portsmouth, Va.

MAHONEY, BERNARD J., Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.

MAHONEY, JOHN J., 3942 Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.

MAHONEY, JOSEPH P., 69 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.

MAHONY, THOMAS H., 250 Riverside Drive, New York City.

MAHONY, WALTER B., 20 Nassau St., New York City.

MALONE, HON. JOHN F., 290 North St., Buffalo, N. Y.

MALONE, JOHN T., Louisville, Ky., care of Fidelity Trust Co.

MANAGAN, W. H., Westlake, La.

- MANNERS, J. HARTLEY, Lotos Club, 110 West 57th St., New York City.  
MAPOTHER, W. L., Louisville, Ky.  
MARKEY, COL. EUGENE L., Duplex Printing Co., Battle Creek, Mich.  
MARSHALL, REV. GEORGE F., St. Peter's Church, North Walpole, N. H.  
MARTEN, FRANK, Box 75 Plattsburgh, N. Y.  
MARTIN, J. F., Green Bay, Wis.  
MARTIN, PATRICK, 2496 E. St., San Diego, Cal.  
MARTIN, WILLIAM J., 64 Wall St., New York City.  
MASSARENE, WILLIAM G., 15 East 40th St., New York City.  
MEADE, RICHARD W., Union Club, 5th Ave. and 51st St., New York City.  
MEAGHER, FREDERICK J., 222 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
MEAGHER, FRANCIS T., 306 Blue Hills Parkway, Mattapan, Mass.  
MEDER, MRS. LEONORA, 139 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
MEE, HON. JOHN J., Woonsocket, R. I.  
MEE, REV. PATRICK J., Holy Trinity Rectory, Mamaroneck, N. Y.  
MELDRIM, HON. PETER W., 1007 National Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.  
MELODY, REV. JOHN WEBSTER, 1725 West Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
MERRIFIELD, WILLIAM, 166 Westervelt Ave., New Brighton, S. I., N. Y.  
MEYERS, J. J., Carroll, Ia.  
MINTURN, HON. JAMES, Associate Justice Supreme Court, N. J., Hoboken, N. J.  
MITCHELL, GEORGE H. B., 142 West 72d St., New York City.  
MOLONEY, FRED G., 1408 Auditorium Tower, Chicago, Ill.  
MOLONY, HENRY A., 112 Rut St., Charleston, S. C.  
MONOHAN, FRANK D., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
MOONEY, EDMUND L., 38 Pine St., New York City.  
MOONEY, LOUIS M., M.D., 164 West 76th St., New York City.  
MOONEY, MICHAEL P., 800 National City Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  
MOONEY, WILLIAM J., 101 South Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
MORAN, REV. GREGORY Atlantic and California Aves., Atlantic City, N. J.  
MORAN, JAMES T., 114 Court St., New Haven, Conn.  
MORAN, JOSEPH F., 11-27 Imlay St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MORIARTY, JOHN, Broadway, Waterbury, Conn.  
MORONEY, PATRICK, 2 Cooke St., Providence, R. I.  
MORRISSEY, LIEUT.-COL. W. J., 2141 North Gratz St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
MOTT, HON. FRANK H., Wellman Bldg., Jamestown, N. Y.  
MOYNAHAN, BARTHOLOMEW, 15 Park Row, New York City.  
MOYNAHAN, DANIEL J., 250 Normandy St., Boston, Mass.  
MOYNAHAN, COL. TIMOTHY J., 251 Washington Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MULLANEY, BERNARD J., 122 South Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
MULLIGAN, GEORGE F., 816 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MULLIGAN, JOSEPH T., 55 Liberty St., New York City.  
MULLIGAN, WILLIAM J., 163 Pearl St., Thompsonville, Conn.  
MULQUEEN, HON. JOSEPH F., 32 Franklin St., New York City.  
MULQUEEN, MICHAEL J., 291 Broadway, New York City.  
MUNHALL, WILLIAM D., 1208 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, ANDREW E., R-511, 225 Fifth Ave., New York City.



- MURPHY, ANNA E., 5953 Magnolia Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, HON. CHARLES F., 145 East 14th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, EDWARD J., Fuller Bldg., Springfield, Mass.  
MURPHY, EDWARD R., 130th St. and 12th Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, EDWARD S., 1205 Park Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, JEREMIAH B., 451 14th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MURPHY, JOHN A., 305 Peoples Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.  
MURPHY, J. ARCHDEACON, Peoples Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.  
MURPHY, JOHN H., 520 West 36th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, HON. JOHN J., 2 Marble Hill Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, JOSEPH F., Ft. of West 34th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, MGR. WILLIAM G., Rye, N. Y.  
MURPHY, M. W., 221 West Randolph St., Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, TIMOTHY, 400 Park Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, T. M., 2896 Valentine Ave., New York City.  
MURRAY, CHARLES, 75 Broad St., New York City.  
MURRAY, HON. LAWRENCE O., LL.D., Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.  
MURRAY, DR. PETER, 159 West 71st St., New York City.  
MURRAY, JOHN J., 160 Morningside Rd., Yonkers, N. Y.,  
MURRIN, JAMES B., Carbondale, Pa.  
MYLOD, JOHN J., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.  
NAGLE, HON. PERCY E., 3 East 129th St., New York City.  
NASH, PATRICK A., 2946 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
NALLY, EDWARD J., Radio Corporation of America, 233 Broadway, New York City.  
NEAGLE, REV. RICHARD, 2 Fellsway East, Malden, Mass.  
NEWMAN, HARRY, 2457 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
NOLAN, LUKE J., 82 Beaver St., New York City.  
NOLAN, JOSEPH V. K., 17 Willard Pl., Montclair, N. J.  
NOONAN, DANIEL M., 29 Davis Ave., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
NOONAN, HON. THOMAS F., 314 West 54th St., New York City.  
NOONAN, WILLIAM T., 155 Main St. W., Rochester, N. Y.  
NORMOYLE, D. J., 139 North Clark St., Chicago, Ill.  
NORTON, WILLIAM, 4401 South Troy St., Chicago, Ill.  
NORTON, MICHAEL W., 450 Friendship St., Providence, R. I.  
O'BRIEN, REV. DENIS J., L.B., 16, South Berwick, Me.  
O'BRIEN, DENNIS F., 1482 Broadway, New York City.  
O'BRIEN, DENIS R., 211 Jefferson Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
O'BRIEN, REV. JAMES J., 179 Summer St., Somerville, Mass.  
O'BRIEN, HON. JAMES F., City National Bank, Plattsburg, N. Y.  
O'BRIEN, JOHN J., 4118 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
O'BRIEN, JOHN A., 120 Market St., San Francisco, Cal.  
O'BRIEN, REV. J. J., S.J., Loyola University, New Orleans, La.  
O'BRIEN, J. P., Oregon-Washington R. R. & Navigation Co., Portland, Ore.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Oregon.)

- O'BRIEN, HON. JOHN P., Corporation Counsel's Office, New York City.  
O'BRIEN, CAPT. LAURENCE, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Conn.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Connecticut.)  
O'BRIEN, MARTIN J., 3845 Flourney St., Chicago, Ill.  
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL C., M.D., 161 West 122d St., New York City.  
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., 2064 East 14th St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
(Historiographer of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)  
O'BRIEN, HON. MORGAN J., LL.D., 120 Broadway, New York City.  
O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS J., B.L., LL.D., 912 Trust Bldg., Grand Rapids, Mich.  
O'BRIEN, WILLIAM D., 12 Hamilton Ave., South Norwalk, Conn.  
O'BRIEN, W. P., 1416 East 72d Pl., Chicago, Ill.  
O'BRIEN, HARRY A., 1047 Stebbins Ave., New York City.  
O'BYRNE, MICHAEL ALPHONSUS, Room 400, Germania Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Georgia.)  
O'CALLAGHAN, CHARLES J., Spuyten Duyvil, N. Y.  
O'CONNELL, RT. REV. DENNIS JOSEPH, S.T.D., 800 Cathedral Pl., Richmond, Va.  
O'CONNELL, DANIEL, Dundalk, Ireland.  
O'CONNELL, DANIEL J., 10-14 Grand St., New York City.  
O'CONNELL, DANIEL T., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNELL, MISS GRACE, 1180 North Third St., Springfield, Ill.  
O'CONNELL, JAMES, 424 West 43d St., New York City.  
O'CONNELL, JEROME A., 1403 Whittier Ave., Springfield, Ill.  
O'CONNELL, HON. JOSEPH F., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
O'CONNELL, P. A., 154 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNELL, WILLIAM J., 25 Ayres St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
O'CONNOR, DR. J. H., 175 21st Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
O'CONNOR, JOHN, 205 South State St., Chicago, Ill.  
O'CONNOR, JOHN L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
O'CONNOR, HON. JOHN M., 30 North Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'CONNOR, MISS KATHLEEN REYNOLDS, 61 West 10th St., New York City.  
O'CONNOR, THOMAS, 2454 South Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
O'CONNOR, REV. TIMOTHY J., 55 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNOR, WATSON B., 136 Grant St., Bangor, Me.  
O'DOHERTY, HON. MATTHEW, Louisville, Ky.  
O'DOHERTY, MOST REV. MICHAEL A., Archbishop of Manila, Philippine Islands.  
(Vice-President of the Society for the Philippine Islands.)  
O'DONNELL, JAMES V., 420 Reaper Block, Chicago, Ill.  
O'DONNELL, JOSEPH A., 3078 Palmer Sq., Chicago, Ill.  
O'DWYER, GEO. F., 148 Midland St., Lowell, Mass.  
O'DWYER, JOHN A., 623 Nicholas Bldg., Toledo, Ohio.  
O'FARRELL, CHARLES, Bank of Commerce, 31 Nassau St., New York City.

O'FLAHERTY, DANIEL C., 1107 Mutual Bldg., Richmond, Va.

(Vice-President of the Society for Virginia.)

O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, JR., 373 East 148th St., New York City.

O'FLYNN, J. J., 3249 Congress St., Chicago, Ill.

O'GALLAGHER, FRANCIS B., 5532 South Racine Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'GARA, JOHN, 4726 North Winchester Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'GORMAN, HON. JAMES A., 318 West 108th St., New York City.

O'GORMAN, WILLIAM J., 194 Horton St., City Island, N. Y.

O'HAGAN, WILLIAM J., Charleston, S. C.

(Vice-President of the Society for South Carolina.)

O'HEARN, WILLIAM, 298 Boylston St., Brookline, Mass.

O'KEEFE, JOHN A., 25 Exchange Pl., Lynn, Mass.

O'KEEFE, PATRICK JAMES, Kenwood Hotel, Chicago, Ill.

O'LEARY, FRAZIER L., 52 Wells Ave., Dorchester, Mass.

O'LEARY, JEREMIAH A., 38 Park Row, New York City.

O'LEARY, COL. M. J., 122 Bay St. East, Savannah, Ga.

O'LEARY, REV. PATRICK, 88 Convent Ave., New York City.

O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

O'MALLEY, CHARLES J., 244 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

O'MALLEY, EDWARD, P. O. Box 577, Tucson, Ariz.

OLSEN, MRS. M. O'C., 6698 Amboy Rd., Richmond Valley, S. I.

O'MEALEY, JOHN W., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.

O'NEIL, HON. JOSEPH H., Federal Trust Co., Boston, Mass.

O'NEIL, MISS MARY F., 259 Water St., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEILL, HON. CHARLES, Supreme Court, New Orleans, La.

O'NEILL, CAPT. FRANCIS, 5448 Drexel Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'NEILL, JAMES L., 220 Franklin St., Elizabeth, N. J.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

O'NEILL, PATRICK J., 132 East 122d St., New York City.

O'REILLY, G. S., Irving National Bank, Woolworth Bldg., New York City.

O'REILLY, JOHN G., 2599 Briggs Ave., New York City.

O'REILLY, THOMAS, 8 Mt. Morris Park W., New York City.

O'REILLY, THOMAS J., Broadway and 109th St., New York City.

O'REILLY, VINCENT F., 46 Adams Place, Glen Ridge, N. Y.

(Librarian and Archivist of the Society and Member of the Executive Council.)

O'ROURKE, JOHN F., 17 Battery Pl., New York City.

O'RYAN, CAPT. JAMES EDMUND L., 720 Coster St., Bronx, New York City.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, JOHN P., 1352 Otis Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE, 2732 Vallejo St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'SHEA, G. HARRY, 29 Broadway, New York City.

O'SULLIVAN, DANIEL, 1360 Ellis St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'SULLIVAN, P. T., 2500 East 74th St., Chicago, Ill.

O'SULLIVAN, HON. HUMPHREY, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH J., 38-39 Central Block, Lowell, Mass.

- PAINE, WILLIAM E., 777 West End Ave., New York City.  
 PALLAN, DR. CONDÉ B., 197 Weyman Ave., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
 PATTERSON, RT. REV. GEORGE J., V.G., 267 Third St., South Boston, Mass.  
 PELLETIER, HON. JOSEPH C., Court House, Boston, Mass.  
 PHELAN, HUNT, 642 Madison Ave. Blvd., Memphis, Tenn.  
 PHELAN, HON. JAMES D., Phelan Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 PHELAN, JAMES J., 60 Congress St., Boston, Mass.  
 PHELAN, HON. JOHN J., 1836 Noble Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.  
 PHELAN, HON. MICHAEL F., Rockville, Md.  
 PHELAN, REV. THOMAS P., LL.D., Brewster, N. Y.  
 PHILBIN, PATRICK AMBROSE, Laurel St., Archbald, Pa.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 PLUNKETT, COUNT G. N., 26 Upper Fitzwilliam St., Dublin, Ireland.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Ireland.)  
 PLUNKETT, JAMES, 612 West 112th St., New York City.  
 PLUNKETT, THOMAS, 326 6th St., East Liverpool, Ohio.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Ohio.)  
 POPE, ALEXANDER, D.D.S., 1305 Heyworth Bldg., 29 Madison St., Chicago, Ill.  
 POULTON, JOHN J., 7311 Oglesby Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 POWER, RT. REV. MGR. JAMES W., 47 East 129th St., New York City.  
 PRESSINGER, ARNOTT M., 26 Broadway, New York City.  
 PRINDIVILLE, HON. JOHN K., Municipal Court, Chicago, Ill.  
 PULLEYN, JOHN J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
 QUILTER, PATRICK J., 10 St. John Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.  
 QUINN, R. A., M.D., P. O. Box 234, Vicksburg, Miss.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Mississippi.)  
 QUINN, FRANK J., Old Library Bldg., Peoria, Ill.  
 QUINN, COL. PATRICK HENRY, Turks Head Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
 RAINEY, JOHN W., 3341 South Western Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 RAYNES, MICHAEL W., 26 Cortlandt St., New York City.  
 REDDIN, JOHN H., 612 E. & C. Bldg., Denver, Colo.  
 REDDY, THOMAS J., 416 Brisbane Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.  
 REGAN, W. P., 296 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
 REILLY, JAMES OWEN, 212 Nun St., Wilmington, N. C.  
 RILEY, JOHN F., 1 Reid St., Charleston, S. C.  
 REILLY, THOMAS J., 560 West 26th St., New York City.  
 REYNOLDS, REV. F. L., 1340 East 72d St., Chicago, Ill.  
 RILEY, A. J., 143 King St., Charleston, S. C.  
 RIORDAN, CHARLES F., Glenhill Farm, Sharon, Mass.  
 RIORDAN, T. A., Flagstaff, Ariz.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Arizona.)  
 ROCK, REV. P. M. J., 443 5th St., Louisville, Ky.  
 ROBINSON, PROF. FRED N., Longfellow Park, Cambridge, Mass.  
 ROCHE, E. H., 1338 North Dearborn St., Lincoln Park Sta., Chicago, Ill.  
 ROCHE, JOHN, 101 4th Ave., New York City.

- ROCKWELL, GEORGE LOUNSBURY, Ridgefield, Conn.  
 ROGERS, JOHN J., 34 Chandler St., Worcester, Mass.  
 ROONEY, HENRY F., 251 Thames St., Newport, R. I.  
 RORKE, ALEXANDER I., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
 RYAN, DANIEL C., 461 Fargo Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
 RYAN, FRANK J., 15 Broad St., New York City.  
 RYAN, JAMES, 720 Coster St., New York City.  
 RYAN, JAMES J., 776 Carroll St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 RYAN, JOHN H., 806 Chamber of Commerce, Chicago, Ill.  
 RYAN, JOSEPH T., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
 RYAN, LEO G., 545 Notre Dame St. West, Montreal, Canada.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Canada.)  
 RYAN, HON. O'NEILL, 1811 3rd National Bank Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Missouri.)  
 RYAN, THOMAS A., 82 State St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
 RYAN, TIMOTHY M., M.D., Meara Block, Torrington, Conn.  
 RYAN, HON. WILLIAM, 375 Irving Ave., Port Chester, N. Y.  
 RYAN, WILLIAM F., 359 Fulton St., Jamaica, N. Y.  
 RYAN, WILLIAM F., 712 Federal St., Chicago, Ill.  
 SADLER, FRANK X., 37 Barclay St., New York City.  
 SCALLON, WILLIAM, Penwell Block, Helena, Mont.  
 SCANLAN, HON. CHARLES M., 307 Grand Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.  
 (Member of the Executive Committee.)  
 SCANLAN, LIEUT. PETER LAWRENCE, M.D., Prairie du Chien, Wis.  
 SCOTT, JOSEPH, 1012 Black Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.  
 SHAHAN, RT. REV. THOMAS J., S.T.D., J.U.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
 SHANAHAN, DAVID E., 115 South Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
 SHANAHAN, DENIS S., 1812 Clifton Park Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
 SHANAHAN, VERY REV. EDMUND T., PH.D., S.T.D., J.C.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
 SHANAHAN, WILLIAM F., 963 Sherman Ave., New York City.  
 SHANNON, REV. JAMES, 607 North Madison, Peoria, Ill.  
 SHANLEY, JAMES A., 34 Davenport Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
 SHEA, JOHN E., Fort Dearborn Trust & Savings Bank, Chicago, Ill.  
 SHEA, JOHN J., 429 Linwood Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.  
 SHEEDY, BYRAN DEF., M. D., 170 West 73d St., New York City.  
 SHEEHAN, JOHN LOUIS, LL.B., LL.M., LL.D., Boston University School of Law, Boston, Mass.  
 SHEEHY, M. J., Foot of West 132nd St., New York City.  
 SHERIDAN, JOHN J., 507 East 84th St., New York City.  
 SHEPPARD, REV. J. HAVERGAL, D.D., Park Baptist Church, Port Richmond, N. Y.  
 SHERMAN, HON. P. TECUMSEH, 15 William St., New York City.  
 SHIELDS, GEORGE C., Mansfield, Mass.  
 SHIELDS, HARRY FRANCIS, 70 Perry St., New York City.



- SHIELDS, HON. JOHN KNIGHT, Knoxville, Tenn.  
SHORT, DR. WILLIAM B., Vanderbilt Concourse Bldg., 45th St. and Vanderbilt Ave., New York City.  
SHORTELL, REV. R. E., Ridgefield, Conn.  
SINNOTT, HON. PHILIP J., 795 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.  
SKEFFINGTON, HARRY J., 7 Centennial Ave., Revere, Mass.  
SLATTERY, JAMES M., 1522 Farwell Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
SLAVIN, DENNIS J., Waterbury, Conn.  
SLOANE, CHARLES W., 54 William St., New York City.  
SMITH, HON. JAMES E., 122 West 103d St., New York City.  
SMITH, REV. JAMES J., 397 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.  
SMITH, REV. J. TALBOT, Dobb's Ferry, N. Y.  
SMITH, FRANK W., 606 West 116th St., New York City.  
SMITH, LAURENCE J., 120 Central Park South, New York City.  
SMITH, THOMAS F., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
SMYTH, REV. THOMAS, Springfield, Mass.  
SMYTH, THOMAS A., 628 Grace St., Chicago, Ill.  
SPELLACY, THOMAS J., 67 Wall St., New York City.  
SPILLANE, J. B., 232 West 120th St., New York City.  
SPLAIN, JOHN J., Poli's Theatre, New Haven, Conn.  
STANTON, REV. JAMES F., 177 School St., Stoughton, Mass.  
STAPLETON, HON. LUKE D., 294 Garfield Pl., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
STOKES, HON. JOHN P., Pensacola, Fla.  
STROUSS, E. Washington, Congress Hotel, Chicago, Ill.  
SULLIVAN, DANIEL, M.D., 43 East 25th St., New York City.  
SULLIVAN, HON. DENIS E., 6009 Winthrop Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
SULLIVAN, JAMES J., 818 Ernest and Granmer Bldg., Denver, Col.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Colorado.)  
SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B., Board of General Appraisers, 641 Washington St., New York City.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Iowa.)  
SULLIVAN, J. J., Pensacola, Fla.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Florida.)  
SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 61 Quincy Market, Boston, Mass.  
SULLIVAN, HON. MICHAEL F., M. D., 13 Pine St., Lawrence, Mass.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
SULLIVAN, MICHAEL X., PH.D., Hygienic Laboratory, Washington, D. C.  
SULLIVAN, OWEN, 211 South 6th St., Louisville, Ky.  
SULLIVAN, THOMAS M., 4743 Washington Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
SULLIVAN, WILLIAM B., Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
SULLIVAN, DR. WILLIAM J., Lawrence, Mass.  
SULLIVAN, MRS. JENNIE, Rutland Vt.  
SULLIVAN, MICHAEL J., 222 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
SWEENEY, A. J., 1944 East 90th St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
SWEENEY, ROBT. P., 141 Broadway, New York City.

- SWEENEY, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, 126 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.  
SWEITZER, ROBT. M., 2958 West Jackson Boul. Chicago, Ill.  
TAGGART, HON. THOMAS, French Lick Springs Hotel, French Lick, Ind.  
TALLEY, HON. ALFRED J., Criminal Courts Bldg., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
THOMPSON, COL. JAMES, 302 West Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Kentucky.)  
THOMPSON, JOSEPH J., 1059 Loyola Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TIERNEY, EDWARD M., Ansonia Hotel, New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
TOBIN, EDWARD J., 5607 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TOBIN, E. J. 240 Montgomery St., San Francisco, Cal.  
TOBIN, MISS MARY E., 2051 Jackson Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
TOBIN, RICHARD M., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.  
TOOLAN, REV. FRANCIS J., 31 Walter St., Albany, N. Y.  
TOOLEY, FRANK L., D.D.S., 140 East 79th St., New York City.  
TRAINOR, MRS. CHARLES J., 1314 East 72nd St., Chicago, Ill.  
TRAINOR, CHARLES J., 1314 East 72nd St., Chicago, Ill.  
TUIITE, GEORGE S., 612 South Flower St., Los Angeles, Cal.  
TUOHY, HUGH S., 9 19th St., Elmhurst, L. I., N. Y.  
TWOHY, JAMES F., 1818 L. C. Smith Bldg., Seattle, Wash.  
TWOMEY D. RYAN, 4837 Forcetville Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
TWOMEY, JOHN, 465 Washington St., Brighton, Mass.  
VINCENT, JAMES M., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
VREDENBURGH, WATSON, JR., 15 Broad St., New York City.  
WALKER, DR. HUGH, Lowell, Mass.  
WALL, RT. REV. MGR. FRANCIS H., 211 West 141st St., New York City.  
WALL, HON. J. M., Gwen Villa, Bound Brook, N. J.  
WALLER, HON. THOMAS M., New London, Conn.  
WALSH, ANTHONY T., Pittston, Pa.  
WALSH, HON. DAVID I., Fitchburg, Mass.  
WALSH, JAMES A., 103 Water St., N. Y.  
WALSH, L. J., Union Depot, Canal St., Chicago, Ill.  
WALSH, P. J., 127 East 23d St., New York City.  
WARD, EDW. C., Valparaiso, Ind.  
WELCH, WILLIAM H., Andover, Mass.  
WELSTEAD, THOMAS A., 148 East 33d St., New York City.  
WHALEN, JAMES M., 6457 Langley Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
WHALEN, HENRY P., 76 Chapin St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
WHELAND, WILLIAM J., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kans.  
WHITE, JOHN B., 121 East 86th St., New York City.  
WHITE, HON. JOHN J., Holyoke, Mass.  
WHITE, LUKE W., Mont Andrew, Ala.  
WILLIAMSON, BERNARDINE F., 162 Daniel Low Terrace, Tompkinsville, S. I.  
WILLIS, JOHN, Postmaster, Manchester, N. H.

WISE, JAMES F., 25 Welles Ave., Dorchester, Boston, Mass.  
 WITHROW, MRS. K. BUCKLEY, 435 West 51st St., New York City.  
 WOOD, RICHARD H., Refugio, Texas.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for Texas.)  
 WOODS, JOHN, 489 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.  
 WORTHLEY, GEORGE D., 68 William St., New York City.  
 WYNNE, REV. JOHN J., S.J., 119 East 57th St., New York City.  
 YOUNG, D. J., 507 Roscoe St., Chicago, Ill.

Honorary Members .....	4
Life Members .....	151
Annual Members .....	1,123
<hr/>	
Total .....	1,278

## CONSTITUTION\*

## THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## ARTICLE I.

## NAME AND OBJECT.

SECTION 1. *Name.* The name of this society shall be "The American Irish Historical Society."

SECT. 2. *Object.* The object of the society is to make better known the Irish chapter in American History.

## ARTICLE II.

## MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. *Qualifications.* Any person of good moral character who is interested in the special work of this society shall be deemed eligible for membership. No tests, other than those of character and devotion to the society's interests, shall be applied.

SECT. 2. *Classes.* There shall be three classes of members, as follows, viz.:

- (a) Honorary members.
- (b) Life members.
- (c) Annual members.

SECT. 3. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be in writing signed by the applicant and two members of the society. All applications for membership shall be delivered to the Secretary-General, and by him submitted to the Executive Council at its next meeting.

SECT. 4. *Election.* Life and annual members shall be elected by the Executive Council. A three-fourths vote of that body present at a regular or special meeting shall be necessary to elect.

Honorary members may be elected by the society at an annual or special meeting. A three-fourths vote of those present at such meeting shall be necessary to elect; and no person shall be elected an honorary member unless the name of such person be first proposed by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *Dues.* Life members shall pay fifty dollars at the time of their election. The dues of annual members shall be five dollars, payable in advance on the first day of January each year. Honorary members shall pay no dues.

\*Adopted at the thirteenth annual meeting, Jan. 21, 1911, of the Society, to take the place of the preamble, constitution and by-laws in force up to that date.

## ARTICLE III.

*Officers.*

Section 1. *The officers of the Society shall consist of (1) a President-General; (2) three Vice-Presidents-General; (3) a Vice-President for each State and Territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada and Ireland and such other country or state as may be determined upon by the Executive*

Council; (4) a *Secretary-General*; (5) a *Treasurer-General*; (6) a *Librarian and Archivist*, and (7) an *Historiographer* and (8) an *Official Photographer*.

Section 2. *The officers and members of the Executive Council shall be elected at the annual meeting of the Society and shall hold office for one year or until their successors are elected.*

#### ARTICLE IV.

##### *The Executive Council.*

Section 1. *The Executive Council of the Society shall consist of the President-General, Vice-President-General, Second Vice-President-General, and Third Vice-President-General, Secretary-General, Treasurer-General, Librarian and Archivist, Historiographer, Official Photographer and twenty-five other members.*

Section 2. *The Executive Council shall manage the affairs of the Society. All appropriations of the funds of the Society must be made by the Executive Council, unless ordered by the Society by a two-thirds vote at a regular meeting or at a special meeting at which due notice shall have been given. The Executive Council shall have power to fill vacancies in any office of the Society until the next annual meeting. It shall have power to enact by-laws for the management of the affairs of the Society; provided, however, that no such by-laws shall conflict with the provisions of this constitution, and further provided, that such by-laws may be amended or repealed by the Society at any regular meeting by a two-thirds vote of the members present.*

#### ARTICLE V.

##### *Powers and Duties*

Section 1. *The President-General shall preside over all meetings of the Society and of the Executive Council; see that the constitution is observed and that the by-laws are enforced; exercise supervision over the affairs of the Society to the end that its interests may be promoted and its work properly done; and perform all the usual duties of a presiding officer. In the absence of the President-General, or at his request, the Vice-President-General or the Second or Third Vice-President-General as available and in the order of priority of numeration shall perform the duties of President-General. In the absence of the President-General and all the Vice-Presidents-General, a Chairman pro tem. shall be chosen by and from the Executive Council.*

SECT. 2. *The Vice-President-General shall perform the duties of President-General during the absence or at the request of that officer.*

SECT. 3. *Each state or territorial Vice-President shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of his respective state chapter of this society where such state chapter shall have been duly organized in accordance with the*



provisions of this constitution. He shall preside at all meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer.

SECT. 4. *The Secretary-General* shall keep a record of all the proceedings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall have charge of the seal and records; he shall issue and sign, in conjunction with the President-General, all charters granted to subsidiary chapters, and shall with him certify to all acts of the society. He shall upon orders from the President-General or Executive Council, give due notice of the time and place of meetings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall give notice to the several officers of all resolutions, orders and proceedings of the body affecting them or pertaining to their respective offices; and he shall perform such other duties as may be assigned to him by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *The Treasurer-General* shall collect and receive all dues, funds and securities of the society and deposit the same to the credit of The American Irish Historical Society in such banking institution or institutions as may be designated by the Executive Council. All checks, drafts and orders drawn on the funds of the society shall be signed by the Treasurer-General and counter-signed by the President-General or the Secretary-General. He shall give such bond as the Executive Council shall require. He must keep a full and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements, and make a full report thereof to the society at each annual meeting, and to the Executive Council whenever requested. The books and accounts of the Treasurer-General shall at all times be kept open to the officers of the society and members of the Executive Council, and on expiration of his term of office, all such books and accounts shall be delivered to his successors in office or to the Executive Council.

SECT. 6. *The Librarian and Archivist* shall be the custodian of all published books, pamphlets, files of newspapers and similar property of the society. He shall have charge of all documents, manuscripts and other productions not assigned by this constitution to other officers of the society, and shall keep the same in a place or places easy of access and safe from loss by fire or other causes.

SECT. 7. *The Historiographer* shall write such histories or historical articles as the Executive Council may from time to time require; assist in the preparation of the annual journal and other historical works of the society; and perform the other duties usually pertaining to his office.

## ARTICLE VI.

### MEETINGS.

SECTION 1. The annual meeting of the society shall be held in the month of January, each year, the particular day and place to be fixed by the society in general meeting or by the Executive Council in case the society fails to do so. At least twenty days' notice of the annual meeting shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 2. Special meetings of the society may be called at any time by

the Executive Council. At least ten days' notice of the time, place and objects of special meetings shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 3. At all meetings of the society, the presence of thirty-five members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

SECT. 4. The Executive Council shall hold at least four meetings during each year, namely on the second Tuesday of February, the second Tuesday of May, the second Tuesday of October and the second Tuesday of December and at such other times as may be designated by the President-General or any one of the Vice-Presidents-General, in the event that the President-General is unable to act in the matter.

#### ARTICLE VII.

##### STATE CHAPTERS.

Ten or more members of this society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the Executive Council, organize a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of such state chapter; he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this society in good standing.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by a two thirds vote of the active members present, provided no such amendment shall be made except upon recommendation of the Executive Council or on the written request of at least fifteen active members of the society, and further provided, that at least ten days' notice, in writing, of any proposed amendment be given to all active members of the society.

#### GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Society was organized January 20, 1897, in Boston, Mass., and now has 1,168 members in forty-one states, District of Columbia, the Philippines and seven foreign countries.

The object of the organization is to make better known the Irish chapter in American history.

There are three classes of members—Honorary, Life and An-

nual. The life membership fee is \$50 (paid once). The fee for annual members is \$5, paid yearly. In the case of new annual members, the initiation fee, \$5, also pays the membership dues for the first year.

The board of government comprises a President-General, a Vice-President-General, a Secretary-General, a Treasurer-General, a Librarian and Archivist, a Historiographer, and an Executive Council. There are also State Vice-Presidents.

The Society has already issued thirteen bound volumes and a number of other publications. These have been distributed to the members and to public libraries; also to historical organizations and to universities. Each member of the Society is entitled, free of charge, to a copy of every publication issued from the time of his admittance. These publications are of great interest and value, and are more than an equivalent for the membership fee.

The Society draws no lines of creed or politics. Being an American organization in spirit and principle, it welcomes to its ranks members, of whatever descent and of whatever creed, who take an interest in the objects for which the Society is organized. Membership application blanks will be furnished in any number on request to the Secretary-General. Blank applications are found at the back of this volume.

The membership includes many people of prominence, and the Society has been addressed by many distinguished men. It occupies a position in the front rank of American historical organizations.

The Society appeals for membership to all men and women of the Irish race interested in Irish progress on this great continent where they have wrought and struggled on a basis of equality and freedom never before offered to them. It is a grand and surprising record for the most part, which should be known, and the story told of Irish achievement in every state and territory. It is a badge of intellectual interest in a wonderful movement to belong to the American Irish Historical Society.

The Society is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the State of Rhode Island and is authorized to take, hold and convey real and personal estate to the amount of \$100,000.

Gifts or bequests of money for the uses of the Society are solicited. We depend entirely on our membership fees and dues,

and if we had a suitable fund on hand, its income would be most advantageously used for historical research, printing and issuing historical works and papers and adding to our library. The following is a form of bequest good in any state or territory:

"I give and bequeath to the American Irish Historical Society  
.....dollars."

If desired, a donor or testator may direct the application of principal or interest of his gift or bequest.

Every member is entitled to receive one copy of the current volume of the Society's Journal, and extra copies may be had at the rate of \$2 each.





# INDEX

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL, 1921-1922.....	11
AMERICA IN THE MAKING.....	23
AMERICAN-IRISH PROMINENT IN NEW JERSEY STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT .....	125
AMMENDMENT TO CONSTITUTION, SEC. 4 ART. 6.....	31
ANNUAL DINNER .....	33
Address of Pres.-Gen. J. I. C. Clarke.....	34
Address of Padraic Colum .....	47
Address of Rev. John F. Murphy, S.J.....	53
Address of Hon. Jeremiah B. Sullivan.....	66
Address of Rev. Norman Thomas .....	37
ANNUAL MEETING .....	11
Report of Pres.-Gen. J. I. C. Clarke.....	11
Report of Sec.-Gen. Santiago P. Cahill.....	19
Report of Treas.-Gen. Col. Louis D. Conley.....	17
Report of Nominating Committee.....	27
ANNUAL MEMBERS .....	283
ANNUAL MEMBERS, NEW.....	31
BENNETT, WILLIAM HARPER, "SOME PRE-CIVIL WAR IRISH MILITIA- MEN OF BROOKLYN, N. Y." .....	172
BURNS, CAPTAIN JAMES .....	188
CAHILL, SANTIAGO P., REPORT OF THE SECRETARY-GENERAL.....	19
CARR, MAJOR PATRICK AND CAPTAIN PATRICK MCGRIFF, TWO GALLANT OFFICERS OF THE GEORGIA CONTINENTAL LINE.....	93
CAVANAUGH, SERGENT PATRICK, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION	86
CLARKE, PRES.-GEN., J. I. C., ADDRESS AT ANNUAL DINNER.....	34
COHALAN, HON. DANIEL F., "HON. THOMAS S. O'BRIEN".....	256
COLONIAL IRISH .....	165
COLUM, PADRAIC, ADDRESS AT ANNUAL DINNER.....	47
CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., REPORT OF TREASURER-GENERAL.....	17
CONSTITUTION OF THE SOCIETY.....	306
CUMBERLAND COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA, MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION	121
COYLE, JOHN G., M.D., "THE SUSPENSION OF ESEK HOPKINS, COM- MANDER OF THE REVOLUTIONARY NAVY" .....	193
DESMOND, HUMPHREY J., "THE COLONIAL IRISH" .....	165
DONAHUE, RIGHT REV. PATRICK JAMES.....	241
DONOVAN, HERBERT D. A., PH.D., "WILLIAM C. KINSELLA".....	146
"CORNELIUS MAHONEY" .....	154
DUNN, HARRY H. "THE MAN WHO CARRIED THE MESSAGE TO GARCIA"	180
EMMET, DR. THOMAS ADDIS, BURIED IN GLASNEVIN CEMETARY IN DUBLIN .....	186

EMMET, DR. THOMAS ADDIS, LIBRARY RECEIVED BY THE SOCIETY.....	23
EXECUTIVE COUNCIL, 1922 .....	27
FIRST REGIMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—THE MOST FAMOUS BODY OF MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.....	111
FITZ SIMONS, THOMAS, PATRIOT, SOLDIER, STATESMAN.....	157
GANNON, FRANK S. ....	263
GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE SOCIETY.....	309
GORMAN, WILLIAM .....	258
HASSETT, WILLIAM, "DR. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET BURIED IN GLAS- NEVIN CEMETARY IN DUBLIN" .....	186
HOGAN, PATRICK, SCHOOLMASTER AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.....	89
HONORARY MEMBERS .....	279
HOPKINS, COMMANDER ESEK, THE SUSPENSION OF.....	193
IRISH ADVERTISERS IN THE BOSTON "GAZETTE" 1765.....	192
IRISH ELEMENT IN NEWARK, N. J.....	131
IRISH, THE COLONIAL .....	165
KELLYS, BURKES AND SHEAS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE.....	107
KINSELLA, WILLIAM C. ....	146
LEFFERTY, BRYAN, HIS LETTERS TO CONGRESS, 1776.....	191
LIFE MEMBERS .....	279
LIFE MEMBERS, NEW .....	31
LIST OF MEMBERS .....	279
MAHONEY, CORNELIUS, BLIND MUSICAL TEACHER AND INVENTOR....	154
MAHONY, W. H., "AMERICAN-IRISH PROMINENT IN NEW JERSEY STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT" .....	125
"THE IRISH ELEMENT IN NEWARK, N. J.".....	131
MAN WHO CARRIED THE MESSAGE TO GARCIA.....	180
MEMBERS, HONORARY .....	279
MEMBERS, LIFE .....	279
MEMBERS, ANNUAL .....	283
MURPHYS OF VIRGINIA .....	103
MURPHY, PATRICK, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE VIRGINIA CONTINENTAL LINE .....	103
MURPHY, REV. JOHN F.X., S.J., ADDRESSES AT ANNUAL DINNER....	53
MURTAUGH, MAJOR JOHN FRANCIS .....	264
MCCANN, PATRICK, HERO OF THE BORDER.....	79
MCCARTHY, DANIEL F., "COLONEL DANIEL E. MCCARTHY, FIRST AMERICAN SOLDIER IN FRANCE" .....	249
MCCARTHY, COLONEL DANIEL E., FIRST AMERICAN SOLDIER IN FRANCE	249
MCDONNELL, FRANCIS, A SON OF ERIN, CAPTURED THE ENGLISH FLAG AT STONY PIONT .....	118

MCGINNESS, BRIG.-GEN., J. R. ....	259
MCGRIFF, CAPTAIN PATRICK, A GALLANT OFFICER OF THE GEORGIA CONTINENTAL LINE .....	93
NEWARK, N. J., THE IRISH ELEMENT IN.....	131
NEW JERSEY, AMERICAN-IRISH PROMINENT IN STATE AND LOCAL GOVERNMENT .....	125
NOMINATING COMMITTEE, REPORT OF.....	27
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., "PATRICK MCCANN, HERO OF THE BORDER"...	79
"SERGANT PATRICK CAVANAUGH, A BRAVE SOLDIER OF THE REVOLUTION" .....	86
"PATRICK HOGAN, SCHOOLMASTER AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER"	89
"MAJOR PATRICK CARR AND CAPTAIN PATRICK MCGRIFF, TWO GALLANT OFFICERS OF THE GEORGIA CONTINENTAL LINE".....	93
"CAPTAIN PATRICK O'FLYNN, FRIEND OF GENERAL WASHINGTON"	97
"PATRICKS AND PATS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION".....	78
"THE MURPHYS IN VIRGINIA—PATRICK MURPHY, A BRAVE SOL- DIER OF THE VIRGINIA CONTINENTAL LINE" .....	103
"THE KELLYS, BURKES AND SHEAS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS LINE" .....	107
"THE FIRST REGIMENT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LINE—THE MOST FAMOUS BODY OF MEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY".....	111
O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., "FRANCIS McDONNELL, A SON OF ERIN, CAPTURED THE ENGLISH FLAG AT STONY POINT".....	118
"THE CUMBERLAND COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA, MILITIA IN THE REVOLUTION" .....	121
O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS S. ....	256
O'DWYER, CHIEF JUSTICE EDWARD F.....	244
O'DWYER, GEORGE FRANCIS, "BRYAN LEFFERTY AND HIS LETTERS TO CONGRESS, 1776" .....	191
O'KEEFFE, JOHN G. ....	243
O'FLYNN, CAPTAIN PATRICK, FRIEND OF GENERAL WASHINGTON....	97
OFFICERS, 1922 .....	27
PATRICK'S AND PATS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.....	78
PHELAN, REV. THOMAS P., A.M., L.L.D., "THOMAS FITZ SIMONS"	157
PRESIDENT-GENERAL'S ADDRESS AT ANNUAL DINNER.....	34
ROWAN, LIEUT.-COL., A. S., THE MAN WHO CARRIED THE MESSAGE TO GARCIA .....	180
SCANNELL, F. F., "COLONEL ROGER F. SCANNELL".....	236
SCANNELL, COLONEL ROGER F.....	236
SECTARY-GENERAL'S REPORT .....	19
SHEALY, REV. TERENCE J., S.J.....	259

SOME PRE-CIVIL WAR IRISH MILITIAMEN IN BROOKLYN.....	172
STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS, 1922 .....	28
SULLIVAN, HON. JEREMIAH B., ADDRESS AT ANNUAL DINNER.....	66
THOMAS, REV. NORMAN, ADDRESS AT ANNUAL DINNER.....	37
TREASURER-GENERAL'S REPORT, 1921.....	17
VICE-PRESIDENTS .....	28-29











UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 08135 475 4

STORAGE

FLARE



31262081354754